### SPECTRAL CHARACTERS

"I studied journalism because I wanted to speak the truth to power. But everyone gets ahead by flattering those in charge. And no one really wants to find the source of social inequality. So we all pat each other on the back by talking about the ills of capitalism and yearning for this vague perspective of social justice."

"When we realize that we aren't progressing, and there is not much in our job to give us any real satisfaction, we try to enhance our social lives as if we are luminaries in Cleopatra's court. After a few years of profound dissipation, we can't even lift our head up to face the world."

"Did you ever feel that you actually had a story to tell?"

"What would be an appropriate story for you?" "I spread your legs and eat you out." "What did Farley fail to do?" "I am not going to do it for you!" "I want to stare at you all day." "And that is new." "I thought that there was a place for me." "There is. Don't leave your spot." "All that I can think about is my desire. I want to be satisfied." "Hook me up, honey." "This is news." "This is news." "We need to figure out the architecture." "Who is behind all this sex talk?" "I got so far out. No one could stop me. I said I fucking want it, and I fucking got it!" "Go along with it!" "This is going to be great for business." "How does that really work?" "I am not going to even think about it." "This is too good to be true." "I paid the fee, and I got what I wanted." "I have total clarity of understanding. I know what I want." "And what can you offer in return?" "I can offer blood, sweat, and tears." "Why did you never take the deal?" "I went back to being myself." "You are so aggressive." "What do you do?" "I am an editor. I have done my own books. But I never had what it took to leave a clear imprint. So I learned the business. And that is why I became such a competent editor. I really know what it takes to succeed." "I have some idea for books." "I am sure that you do. You look like a creative person."

"I really am. I just have trouble focusing my creativity."

"I am working with a writer. But he never gives me what I want. I am constantly rewriting his books."

"That doesn't sound like such a big deal."

"I have to take time to think about this."

"I want to nibble on your breasts. I want my lips to pop off your nipples."

"What are you talking about?"

"You said that you want to be a writer. I wanted to see what kind of life experience that you have."

"David, you do not sound like yourself."

"So I lose some of my business cards. And this guy is going around to random women telling them that he can help them with their careers."

"Can you help them with their careers?"

"That is not really my story."

"Have you?"

"I have enough problem with Steven Fisher."

"I thought that you wrote Steven's books."

"That is a little flattering. But I am a much better writer. I write about more sympathetic characters."

"What is Steven's problem?"

"He puts too much of himself in every story."

"I need validation."

"You make me wet. Oh, sexy man. I am so fucking horny."

"I want to fuck you up the ass."

"What do you do for a living?"

"I collect my artifacts. I am Gem Dealer."

"Do you have a big dick?"

"I want to give you my riches."

"Just come all over me."

"What did you say?"

"You heard me. I want you to gratify yourself, and that will gratify me."

"Oh, shit!"

"This is not a game."

"I feel this fucking hollow inside of me. And I want you to fill it with your big

dick."

"You lost. You said too much already, and you will continue to feel shitty about all these things."

"Give me money, and we can pretend that none of this is real."

"You spread strawberry jam all over your body. And I lick it off!"

"That is not jam."

"How is this going to progress?"

"I am really in a mess."

"You spread your legs wider, or I fuck harder. It is all physics."

"Don't you know tenderness!"

"If it is sweet, I will swallow."

"This is tenderness."

"Do I know you? Can I trust you?"

"I want you to make me rich. I want you to lvoe me forever."

"What does this have to do with family?"

"Family is the way to get over your guilt."

"Send me the name of your business. I will start a business to go along."

"I love movies with ice cream in them. I like jazz. I just joined date agency because I believe man can give me everything that I want. Sentimental man, you can give me everything that I need. I am family women. I want you to give me things that can help me to start a family."

"This is called an ice cream cone. There is powerful genetic material in this cone,"

"Tell me what is your favorite hang out spot. I will send them an email. You will go there and get the email. Then you will get them to send me a reply."

"You are so sentimental that I cannot trust your emotions."

"I know this guy."

"I visit him all the time."

"How long will you hang out?"

"I am not allowed to spend anymore time with you. Unless you help me out."

"I cannot really do that I am not sure if I can trust you."

"I can send you naked pictures."

"You are going to get in trouble."

"They are free. I will say that they are an accident."

"All that I see is a sex object. I cannot see face. What is this about?"

"I got a little bit what I wanted, and a little bit what I don't."

"There was this girl, Hilary. And she agreed to do anything that I wanted, but I would have to go along with her spiritual journey."

"Is this all there is to the picture? Some random fucking and an attempt at mysticism. This is a joke. Everyone gets high and believes that it means more than it does."

is is a joke. Everyone gets high and believes that it means more than it does.

"I did not come all this way to do nothing. You are woman. I am man."

"What does that mean?"

"Let us find a secluded place and have some fun."

"I am not looking for sex with random man. I want a family."

"Here is a family. Now let's go fuck."

"Where is the boss?"

"I am boss."

"You are such gigolo."

"Name is Jack. And I am always there first."

"Do you ever go softie."

"We are all soft. We uses tools."

"Supplements."

"She says good English. That is code for going down on her. She squeaks."

"Jack, I just want some straight sex. No kissing. No oral anything."

"I would prefer that too. I have no idea who you are."

"I am your future wife."

"He wouldn't let me play with myself because he was afraid that I was going to hate

men."

"Not all men are like this."

"Do not trust a Jack."

"Let me jack you off. Then I will rub it all over my body."

"Where is this coming from?"

"This is great literature."

"What is the motivation?"

"These are people who do not have to work. They are looking for the ultimate in stimulation."

"I thought that we were going to share."

"I have seen this guy before."

"There is always this scene. He expects her to show. Something comes up. The story is changed."

"There are points of mediation. I feel as if I am being passed around by your guy

friends."

"There are no friends. It is all me!"

"How does that work?"

"You have been given instructions."

"I am not looking forward to heading over there."

"What are the particles charged?"

"All negative. They move to the source."

"That does not make sense. There is a lack."

"I do not want to be bothered."

"I get paroled our of the facility. And I go in for a drink. And she is waiting around the pool table. I play with stick. Then I start to slide it along her legs. She says that she does not want to be done like that."

"Is there any morality here?"

"What does that mean?"

"We all get satisfied in good time."

"Or no one ever gets satisfied."

"What is the remedy?"

"There is a solution."

"We tie this up. And nothing get in."

"You are only slightly better than Velma."

"This is called the eternal fuck."

"You are so fucked up!"

"I like the flowers."

"I love the power."

"I like the fire."

"It is starting to hurt."

"Who likes to hurt?"

"Carlos, what do you like."

"I do not want anyone to find me."

"How can we have a family?"

"I make you believe."

"I want to believe."

"How can I get my homework done? All that I am thinking about is more porno."

"So you try to act it out."

"I am not like this."

"There are these intimacies that people share. But it ay nothing about their personal development. And everything sort of goes aground after that."

"Match the person to his perversion."

"What do you do?"

"What do you really do?"

"I am getting so borderline."

"Put all the money together."

"I did not come all this way to do nothing."

"Let me suck your dick. Then we will be happy."

"You have no respect for human life."

"I put all the bad shit away."

"What are we using to communicate with?"

"I know automatic writing."

"Let me tell you what I did. I ate all the evidence."

"Why did you do that?"

"Are you disingenuous?"

"Are we already rolling along?"

"My heart is beating, and time is passing."

"Freeze it at that."

"What capacities?"

"Extra love."

"Who did the map."

"This is not cute."

"Psychological development is not going to help."

"You are so close to giving me everything that I need."

"Who is always so close to getting what he wants?"

"David, you did such a great job of shaving points."

"What do you really want from me."

"Six things that you cannot give me."

"You could not be more perfect. You are everything that I have always wanted."

"Do you like my legs? Do you want to lick me like a lollipop?"

"I feel as if I am being interrogated by a government official. I have a giant dick. It is so hard. But I feel such an intense sense of shame."

"I will show them all what I can do."

"When you feel such incredible shame, you do these uncontrollable thing. You wake

up, and you are fucking someone who you do not know."

"This is hardly normal."

"It will never be normal for any of this."

"The freaks came back."

"What is a freak?"

"Someone who is total randy. She finds satisfaction that is totally inconsistent with her personal emotions. She wonders after the fact why she did what she did."

"Sex is the only thing that matters. You can put the self together after that."

"Who is saying this? Who would give himself to total pleasure without any feelings of guilt."

"What is the excess?"

"You are sexy man."

"Everything is permitted, and nothing is forbidden."

"I am excellent at this."

"You are the best girl on the site."

"Marry me! Marry me!"

"She married her mistake!"

"We all do silly things."

"Romeo, oh Romeo, wherefore art thou, my Romeo?"

"I am inside you."

"What is your ailment?"

"That love will never grant me transcendental awareness."

"I am not really looking at this."

"Did you touch me."

"It is total concentration of the self."

"And I don't lose!"

"Can I pass on my charm?"

"Who cares more?"

"Are you looking at me?"

"I am going to get cured."

"Our bodies betray us. There is nothing that we can do about it."

"I will take whatever I can get."

"I am taking too much from this game."

"Sometimes you just get into it."

"Who would that be?"

"Are you even working?"

"That was too close."

"We keep doing this. And we get nothing in return."

"That is the human balance."

"Some people go over balance."

"You are not having reflective discussions."

"You have to make up with physical contact."

"That is enough."

"The universal language is simply no language at all."

"Words are nothing but a big fuck fuck!"

"Shit dog!"

"Do you mind if I look?"

"I am too tired to think about that shit."

"You are willing to laugh at yourself."

"You are incapable of focusing. That sort of ruins it all. There is no moment when you ask yourself why you are doing this. You create this personal philosophy so that you do not have to read anything else."

"I want all of this to disappear. I find somewhere to pass out. When I sleep, all the promise is realized. I might as well have invested all my money."

"There are the benefits of gold."

"This cannot be."

"You are a gold mine."

"I go down on the gold mine."

"You are a pussy lover. And a voluptuist."

"I cannot live without thinking about my giant cock."

"And this kind of thing is funny for you."

"You like to mock others."

"There are ruins. All these things left. Languages that we cannot understand."

"They all say the same thing. We abandon what we love."

"This is the definition of an obsession. We want what we cannot have. So we want what we have in abundance."

"Why do we not get along?"

"We give too much of ourselves and get nothing back."

"We have to understand the meaning of the now."

"Maybe, we realize that we have given up things that we needed to hang on to."

"You are going to see something that you have never seen before."

"I cannot take anymore of this."

"Do not be afraid! Come closer to me!"

"I love you better than anything that I know."

"This tastes so good."

"It is fruity."

"What is the appeal of artificial flavors?"

"We do not want to give all of ourselves anymore."

"I do not feel within myself."

"What does that mean?"

"Shut the fuck up. I do not like you to abuse me."

"And what do you bring?"

"The only way to escape."

"Are you hearing what I am hearing?"

"Not at all."

"That is why I am the author."

"I make my own fuck."

"Sure, you do, honey.

"I want to see you in real life."

"I did not read."

"You are all half-people."

"Or errors. We never reach full realization."

"I have all your information."

"I want you to feel good."

"Tell me what you want."

"Give it all to me."

"Come into the real world."

"I want what you want."

"Damn!"

"We are so close to being one."

"We are so close to being nothing at all."

"This is a penis for what it is, and I slide this thing for what it is into something that always is."

"Am I winning the game?"

"Believe what you want to believe."

"I needed to sell everything that I had."

"What did you get in return?"

"Is anything clear?"

"We are all going down together."

"I want you to appear."

"She agrees to meet me in town. Then she tells me that she cannot make it into town. She has missed her train. She wants me to meet her in some small town. I go there. Her mother talks to me on the phone and tells me that she has been quarantined."

"Are you going out with that guy?"

"Not at all."

"Do you want to make love?"

"You have run out of chips. You are going to have to wait until you have won some more credits."

more creatis.

"Your game is interfering with mine."

"You are going to have to run to get out of here."

"I am already out of myself."

"Not the business contingent."

"They pay much better than you do, Steven."

"What do you bring to the table?"

"Some salt, and a knife."

"This is not going to be a feast."

"Are you a partner?"

"I am a solo."

"I was waiting for the last step."

"This not close to what I want."

"Close your eyes, and go along."

"That was pathetic." "More of the same useless shit." "I will be over I in the morning." "I have to go pick up this shit." "Wrong address. Right person." "I want to fuck a real girl!" "You have to commit to a wedding." "How long will this continue?" "Shut the fuck up!" "These obnoxious fucks are still around." "Put your money in escrow. You meet her. If you like her, she gets the money." "And if she does not show." "You get the money back." "I had an amateur show." "What is the idea?" "This is who I really am!" "A total monster!" "I feel as if I have been drugged. I wake up, and I do not recognize myself." "Go in that house." "You want someone to believe what you are doing." "No one is allowed to play like that." "I bring with my own emotions, and I leave with them." "You are what you are." "Nothing more!" "I need to stop looking at this." "I share too much in common with you." "I want to get out of this life." "What else do you have to say?" "I cannot take any more of this." "Love is torture." "Close your eyes, and it will all disappear." "I collapsed in the room." "This is the meaning of pleasure." "I want you to rip off all my clothes." "We can take an alternative route!" "You say thing to shock people. But no one wants to go along with your bull shit." "This is my forever!" "Where did you get started?" "Making an apology." "You did not skim enough off." "Am I supposed to like that?" "We are all good in our own way. This is what we cherish." "Pay your fee!" "I have everything that is needed."

1996

"Why did we get this far out?" "You can say whatever you want to say." "This is the obsession." "This is all that I have." "There is another side." "Who are you working with?" "I really got blown away!" "Do not mimic me!" "I do not care about your silly games. I am going to get myself off." "I can help." "You better clean out your bank account." "I want to know the other side of the story." "Sides. Who says that there are sides?" "It always works out the same!" "You do not have any idea what happens on the off days." "Take the fish dish!" "I have been cleaned out." "I gave you love, but it was not the love that was needed." "What is Steven doing here?" "He left a surrogate." "This is better than I could ever know." "I want to do this on my own." "I needed a stimulus." "What am I really looking at?" "Nothing that I care about. Nothing that matters." "And you think that you are going to get some." "That is usually how it works." "I cannot even look at this." "Explode on me." "This is the story." "What happened before?" "Ask the journalists!" "Just give me some of whatever this is." "This is pure biology. Like a meal, but more than that." "Meet me on the outside!" "Do you have a lawyer?" "Do I need one?" "I want to see the other part of the story." "I do not want any of this." "You are too deep to run out now." "What allows us to be this way?" "Why are you bothering? I do not want to know." "There is a place where this all makes sense." "We have both been asleep for a million years."

"No one is going to wake us from the dead."

"I do not remember a thing."

"You will."

"How can you be so sure?"

"I cannot."

"Some people have not made it to the final round."

"They did not play well."

"Who were you talking to before?"

"I was working very hard."

"I do not want to write this off."

"You are so far out of your depth."

"You did not plan well."

"You didn't have to leave the house."

"What did you get for it?"

"Someone is having fun at our expense."

"You have finally arrived."

"We have to start at the beginning."

"She called him sexy man. What did that mean?"

"He was getting ravaged by the feeling."

"I am not sure how to handle this."

"There is money to be made."

"I do not understand."

"I work, but I do not like to spend a lot of time thinking about it.

"What did you do with the good stuff?"

"We need a theory."

"What did you do with the theory?"

"If you cannot touch it, it does not exist."

"And why do I need to hear this."

"I like what I see."

"I cannot see what I like."

"Who is this Mr. Fisher?"

"I can give you more amazing than anyone else."

"What about that teacher's strike?"

"We got to much money."

"Who told you that?"

"We are going to have to keep this going."

"I stood up and said no."

"People find humor in different places."

"I realize why no one will take your shit.

"She said that I was so creative."

"Buy lots. Build amusement parks."

"The rats will reclaim their natural home."

"I only want something for now."

"Just give me something to think about."

"You can keep believing that you are going to get some kind of reward. But that will never come."

"I will take whatever I can get."

"Mr. Fisher?"

"I know things that no one else knows."

"So does everyone else."

"I want to teach you abilities."

"I am not looking for a teacher."

"Some people need that someone to say that I care."

"And some people do not give a shit."

"I am trying to teach you a story."

"I will take the case and do my best to get you what you deserve. You are going to have to be honest with what you know."

"And what does that mean?"

"You are breaking me down."

"I do not want to get emotional about this."

"There is a vicious side to us. When that side is manifested, there doesn't seem to be much choice."

"Go for this. Take care of this quickly."

"This is the winner's circle."

"How does that work?"

"Do you do this for a job?"

"We do not need any additions."

"Tell me what happened. Who ran into you?"

"I wasn't even in the car."

"There are so many layers of bull shit."

"There are no layers of anything else."

"I have been blessed."

"What do you really contribute?"

"The universe speaks through me!"

"I have no idea what you are talking about."

"There is going to be an operation."

"I do not want to hear about any of this."

"Add the whipped cream to the cake."

"I didn't even see any of this."

"You are the dumb fuck lip of the I don't have a clue. and I am fucking myself up from this inside."

"How does that work?"

"Becca could have told them all what they needed to hear."

"There is not much time to figure all this out."

"What are you thinking about."

"What about me?"

"I am next."

"I do not want to mess you up." "Am I hearing any of this?" "This is so bad." "There is nothing." "Shadow girls." "Steven, give them what they want." "What would you say about Steven's books?"

"They do not show enough sensitivity to help us to deal with our emotions. At the same time, they do not bless us a better understanding of how we can act in the moment. That is all that makes any different. It is what happens in the moment. How can we apply these lessons?"

"I am not going to take a book with me wherever I go." "They were playing a game." "They said go, then they said come back. I want clear instructions." "I was feeling so right. Then I got this stupid phone call. Fretted about it all day.": "Do you mean business?" "These are my fucking rights." "How do you tolerate this stuff?" "Shadow girls." "What is that about?" "The special now!" "Do you come with the room?" "I am the commentator." "Sometimes, you have to shut your fucking mouth. You are not adding anything!" "I am going to escape from the Steven Fisher syndrome." "Things cannot be revealed!" "I am floating." "Not affected." "This is where it get good!" "Do I find a way to enjoy it?" "What do we enjoy?" "We enjoy sleeping in." "Do not want to leave the house." "So let it all happen at home." "None of this is going to last." "You are not the planet revolution." "Around the globe." "This awesome." "Becca, Becca, Becca," "Some things do not need to be said." "Becca, take the toys and play with them." "There is no sorrow." "Crawl." "I need to run first. I do not want to trip over my ego."

"There are different views of work!" "I need to see that for myself." "I am a man of the world." "Anyone who believes that shit is shitting with their beliefs."" "Huh!" "Steven could do things." "Where is the cash flow?" "It is all in the blood." "I am not going down on Wall Street." "Whatever does that mean?" "We have the power." "We do, but not in some weird metaphysical way." "Change the dollars." "That is coming." "Not your electric connection. Make it as it happens." "You are not allowed to touch your money." "We are working on this together." "Already past the end." "People want to watch other people getting off," "This is not exactly fair." "What are you looking for?" "We are working together." "Friends are not included." "I am heading out of myself." "You promised that you were not going to call." "I do need some help." "That is not the help that you need." "What about Seph? I am so many mes out of me." "I don't care whether they have security. That place will never be safe." "What does that mean?" "We are getting to the heart of the matter." "Steven, what do you need to tell me." "I am not Steven. I am Carlos. The Wolf can get what he wants." "He is not like a regular dog." "This is really wild." "We are on different lengths." "That will all make sense in good time." "I need to do comparison test." "How long will this continue?" "Steven, how many forms are you." "Each facet is a form." "How did I get like this?" "You turned when you should have stayed put." "Did I bother you by what I said to you?"

"Who does not give a shit?"

"What does that mean?"

"This is timed."

"This is my forever."

"Quit while you can."

"Why do we have tentacles?"

"To suck up all the salt."

"I am not vampire. I just lack nutrients to live."

"When will this end?"

"Who is working with me?"

"You have been doing some nasty shit."

"You suggest that my own reality comes from ripping off my clothes. I am not that

girl. I do not even know you. And you are trying to get in my head. It is not working." "You like pleasure."

"You want pleasure to imply all this shit. I never seem to get the shit that you promise. How does that work?"

"Why do we have to keep this going?"

"We are face to face?"

"Carlos, which face?"

"I am losing myself. I am losing my past."

"I am not part of this."

"Are you looking out for me?"

"I am not even looking out for myself."

"I thought that I could give you more."

"I wanted to give you love."

"I wanted to make your heart race. I wanted to give you a cold."

"What is that about?"

"There is a point when I run out like everyone else."

"I assumed that I could move things up."

"This really is getting worse."

"When will this happen?"

"I cannot function like this."

"I do not really want this. I ask for things. The body make me ask for things. But I do all that I can to get out."

"You are taking yourself more seriously."

"I told someone what to do!" "I am doing what I can to describe the mountain."

"No one answered the message."

"Does anyone really give a shit."

"I need to jump off of this!"

"There is weakness."

"I want you to have one mind."

"I will not wear that anymore."

"This is all part of the order."

"I do not want to hurt like this."

"Do you know what he is saying like that?"

"The rules became the law. It was all about loyalty."

"Not more ID shit."

"They are not accepting responsibility."

"Who is going to say yes?"

"On this day, I did not say yes."

"You are moving so quickly. What are you saying?"

"Would anyone else do this better?"

"There are the sick parts. And the nasty parts. Can you gain any control over yourself?"

"Can you explain this?"

"I am repeating myself."

"Someone is making you feel like this."

"This is someone supreme."

"No one else is going to join in."

"You could give me everything that I need."

"You could give me everything that I need."

"You! You ! You!"

"You are fucking insane, Steven."

"This is not about being sane."

"I have one more week to get this done."

"I do not have much time to make this happen."

"You will take care of it!"

"She ran past me."

"Your shit is not going to work on her."

"That doesn't matter. I only need the idea of the idea."

"Where does this come together?"

"This is too much to take."

"I do not want to deal with the ID."

"They have become part of our reality."

"What are you defending?"

"Who are you defending?"

"We are going to evacuate her before he says anything."

"I do not think anything good for anyone."

*"Imagine if it was a different story."* 

"There goes the rubberplant tree."

"Do you want this to be fair."

"There is no control. That does not work."

"Can words bring any of this to life?"

"Lexa, you are all alive. I would think that you could create a movement. There would be merchandise. There would be sacred objects. There would be belief. What if people believe in you. Can you stand that?"

"How does this work?"

"We buy t shirts. We create allegiance." "You are going to destroy yourself." "I get a taste." "I have cookies." "This is not going to work." "Come to me, Seph." "You are hopeless." "I am not going to share." "Are you in the room?" "You may like things that others cannot stand." "Is this going to be fair?" "We are going to do this over again." "Where is sweetheart?" "Brian is going to destroy her." "Brian is not part of this." "Get out of here!" "This is so terrible." "You always say that?" "What are the parts of Seph?" "There is a desire part and a desire-repression part. There are no other parts." "You make excuses." "I cannot hold it together." "I want so much." "Take the pancakes." "I am floating in sugary syrup!" "Seph was created to be saved." "That is ridiculous. I do not need your help. I need security." "Lock all the doors." "I want the rice dish." "I am glad that it finally arrived." "Take the noodles now!" "I was doing okay.": "There is a division." "It is continuity." "What part of the body do you want?" "If Ido not make the fucking dream barrier, I am going to go down." "I am with them." "We have to stop Steven." "What are you messing with my editor?" "Steven, you have gone too far now." "I am encroaching." "Persephone has to find her now!" "I took the cookie." "Rice cookie."

"Kiss me."

"It does not work like that."

"A cookies as sweet does not seem so delectable."

"End all that shit!"

"You have given too much of your shit to someone else."

"How can I get it back?"

"You do not even understand."

"I know."

"Seph has no allies."

"I only have allies. Steven is out of control."

"Steven, you need to go to a neutral corner."

"There are no spectral characters. Only one rotten one: Steven."

"I want to touch purity."

"That is not purity. That is damnation. Anything that you touch, you destroy!" "I look to the heavens and see that there is something for me."

"You get a whole lot of nothing from her. Then your rewrite and recompose what she

gives you. She said no!"

"I will take it."

"You do not get a memory."

"We can advertise!"

"That is not going to help1"

"I need a better guide."

"What did I leave out?"

"The blood."

"She cannot be like that. You cannot be like that!"

"I am exactly like that."

"After getting it all, you take a little more."

"Carlos is good."

"These others."

"Departure Troy."

"I found him."

"Get him out of here."

"What are you really protecting?"

"This hurts so much!"

"Come back to my place, and I will make it better for you."

"Are you going to try to make it happen?"

"She wants to show."

"I am not like those shes."

"Why not?"

"We are not all made for you!"

"You can be made. I want to teach you some things."

"This is so bad."

"I am going to join up."

"They are all working together."

"Humiliation and degradation."

"Seph, the world is self-destructing."

"You are destroying me!"

"Come into the apartment."

"Why couldn't your give me the fucking cookie?"

"You wouldn't keep the agreement."

"I did not make the agreement."

"Say what you've gotta say!"

"Not like I heard."

"Tell me, Seph!"

"This is the worst!"

"You do not understand."

"You are exposing their weaknesses."

"No one is interfering."

"Me and you."

"No me! I am long gone."

"What does Brian say?"

"He is a pervert. He take suffering and tries to make it redemptive. I am not a

plaything."

"Why did it get taken to this point?"

"I am ready to walk away. But the story just gets better."

"Come back after you have read some of this."

"I do not want to interfere."

"This is for the adult in you."

"I feel this way. You cannot make me feel like a child. And you cannot make me feel as if we are right."

"What is that about?"

"I cannot speak for the family."

"Steven, you made this story. You reported, but it is no longer yours. You are the problem."

"I have revised."

"No revision, You have twenty five parts, which are all wrong."

"I did not mean it to be like this."

"You meant it to be exactly like this."

"Are they collaborating?"

"They are not real."

"I am not a monster."

## "WHERE IS THIS STORY GOING?"

## "WHAT ARE YOU ASKING ME?"

"Seph, I have a commitment not to interfere in your natural development."

"Steven, what comprises natural?"

"There are physical influences on your personality. You may not be able to resist some of these influences."

"Is there something that you want to tell me?"

"I feel that I can only say so much."

"Isn't it up to me to determine if this is an interference?"

"You cannot do whatever you want."

"It is going to rain, and my whole life is going to be ruined."

"That does not sound natural."

"What is in the trunk."

"Is this going to be good for you?"

"I left it all behind!"

"This is not an explanation."

"This is the same wide-eyed stare. The same plaintive mouth. She is being cast for her own triumph."

"Her own transmigration."

"Is this becoming an excuse for you to do what you want?"

"What do I want?"

"I want to be carried out of here."

"Where were you when this was happening?"

"This time was supposed to be different."

"What is your fear?"

## "SEPH, WE HAVE GOT YOU ON A TRAINING PROGRAM/

# "I DO NOT ENVISION HAVING A MAJOR ROLE IN THIS PLAY."

"This is not theater class."

"So you have signed up for the reality television segment."

"We are going to prep you. Then we are going to bring someone here to clean up your place and get it ready like a set."

"No one will even see this shit!"

"Why are you so mean to me?"

"Why are you so mean to me?"

"You are now the star. No one else could survive!"

"Is this some kind of survival countdown?"

"I cannot look at this."

"What does this supposed to mean?"

"What is this place?"

"They call it the Field of Death. People come here with the hope of forestalling their death. They are beggars who hope that someone might feed them. But they often die on site. And they are carted away."

"This is too overwhelming. What kind of world allows this. Will anyone ever be able to do anything to stop this."

"What is your response? That they do not work hard enough. That they deserve their fate? That religion has condemned them for being impure in spirit."

"What do you want me to do?"

"We are coming up with technological solution to their poverty."

"Of course, you do. Automated bull shit burial on command."

"If people do not see it, then it probably never happened.

"I look, and I have to say that I want to destroy everything that you have defended."

# ASSHOLE, WHAT IS YOUR RESPONSE? WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU DOING ABOUT IT?"

# "TELL ME, PUNK! DO YOU FEEL THAT YOU'RE LUCKY!"

"No one is lucky!"

"IN A WORLD OF NO IDOLS, HE IS THE IDOL!"

"What does that mean?"

"He gives me everything that I want!"

"We will clean you up."

"Someone is always there to clean you up!"

"I budgeted for that!"

"There is not budget for this."

"What does that mean?"

"You do not understand out control."

"I wake up to this."

"Which side of the dream barrier am I on? The side which can do everything or the side that can do nothing."

"What are you doing to my body?"

"I am remaking it!"

"I am remaking it?"

"What do you love?"

"Where is this going?"

"There is a sink hole. I am going to fall through."

"What is sink hole!"

"Shadow girl."

"What is this about?"

"I have given too much of my life for this shit."

"Tez, you are going to face the combatant whose mission is to destroy you. What will you do?"

"I am sick of this violence."

"This is a disease. Some people cannot rationally work through their shit."

"What do you want me to do?"

"Here comes the filth!"

"I have an art!"

"This was the most amazing thing that I have ever seen."

"You need to quash your anger!"

"I am going to work the imbalance."

"I am out of my depth."

"Just give me a spin."

"You know where that goes. I get all twisted up. I do something outrageous. Everything is downhill from there."

*"Is Seph actually part of the story?" "Tell it like it is!"*  "You are everything that you could ever be to me." "The holy of the holies." "I am so into vou." "Give me a cookie!" "Why are you going along?" "Damn shit!" "Is something seriously wrong with you?" "I did what had to be done!" "This is how my body is put together." "I cannot hold this together." "How can I understand the world from my vantage point?"

"What is your vantage point?"

"High School Civics class."

"That is never going to be adequate to find out what is necessary for selfrealization."

"How does the world see us?"

"How do you see the world? As your playground."

"The ice cream is melting."

"We can all laugh about it."

"They have something that we can never have."

"Happiness."

"You can give me everything!"

"It all holds together as it seem to come apart."

"I am holding it together brilliantly as I seem to come apart."

"What do you want to teach me?"

"I want you to describe where you live."

"I live in a hotel!"

"And how do you pay?"

"Do you think that my results will be better if I have a coach?"

"Are you a shadow girl?"

"What is that?"

"You construct a model of the world based on your understanding of your personal stimulation."

"What does really stimulating mean?"

"You get to color it with red."

"This is the development of a graph of the overall experience."

"I do not even see how I am seen. I do not have a reality television experience, but I do have a stimulation grid."

"What am I looking at?"

"I go fast!"

"So you do get what you want?"

"There are phenomena in deep space that I do not understand. But they are extension of my physical on the earth."

"Does anyone know?"

"Who is in the house."

"Who is warm in the house?

"I do not want to die by an invisible hand."

"Sierra 1!"

"This is so exciting."

"I am not in the room!"

"I ask for forgiveness."

"I want to stay dry."

"We could do a transformation."

"Can you read?"

"I am reading!"

"I have never been there."

"It is a pact!"

"You are taught that this is gratifying. It may actually taste terrible."

"Jello tastes better than Kool Aid!"

"Do not accept the love!"

"This is much more complex!"

"I thought that they were close to a solution!"

"They do not solve anything."

"I want someone to crown me."

"Seph, do you want to be crowned."

"Everyone is crowned."

"We all have horns."

"Take it, and desist!"

"I never realize that I could give my whole being to the Twink!"

"Shit dog."

"I need banana."

"Rat man has some reckoning."

"I want it all to end."

"This is what turns you on."

"Not being turned on. We give too much of ourselves to stimulation when we can be stimulated by the power of stimulation."

"Are you a friend of Jack?"

"This is too far gone."

"We are all friends."

"Seph, I do not want you to go down this route!":

"It is the yellow dog route."

"Run, dog, run!"

"I want to love all of you."

"Take this street."

"I cannot see the numbers. This could go on forever. I could keep driving and never see any clarity!"

"This is going to be more fun."

"What does it mean to be an artist? You have a large vision, and you are able to impose it on the world!"

"I am getting this all wrong. I do not know who is the hero."

"I am still learning how to do this."

"Do not mess with me!"

"Can you see my face?"

"Can you see my face?"

"I do not want to look at you."

"This is worse than a shadow."

"The shadows are descending."

"This is brilliant."

"I am panicking."

"You can work your way out of this."

"Do not jump out a window!"

"Sometimes that is the only way out."

"I do get this."

"I am looking at a self-love coefficient."

"There is no way out of here."

"How was the last day?"

"Did you meet the idol?"

"I am going to lead you out of here."

"I was on board. Then I took a tumble."

"I cannot answer this question. I have no idea what I am doing."

"What is your complaint?"

"The rain will never cease."

"I want another chance to do the test."

"Why will it be any better?"

"What was the significance level?"

"There was no significance."

"Do I have to watch this?"

"There is not script."

"Everyone is bored of you Seph."

"I cannot help that!"

"There has to be a way to get this right."

"Seph, it is drizzling."

"You can go home."

"This is not difficult!"

"Do you job!"

"Seph, it is coming down like cats and dogs."

"I like the role of the rat."

"I see my reflection in a puddle.

"Where does this originate?"

"It starts inside of me!"

"I am hiding something of myself."

"That is beautiful." "This is admirable." "This is another level of manifestation." "How do you manifest your being?"

"She was vaporized, or she was assumed into heaven."

"These are people who have to go away."

"How can I explain it to you when someone takes something that you value?" "Give it back!"

"I did not do this for you."

"I need to leave for a bit. Will be back."

"What do you need to help you out?"

"I need to know where we are."

"If I tell you that we are in your bedroom, you will contradict me. You will maintain that I have never been in your bedroom."

"You have never been in my bedroom."

"I do not have time to argue about your bedroom. I have been in the big room, and that is all that matters."

"Who else has been in the big room?"

"My cousin. Mr. Julius."

"Mr. Julius makes claims about being a lot of places. Can we really believe anything that you tell us?"

# "THE UNIVERSE WILL TELL YOU WHAT TO DO!"

"Are you an answer to universe?"

"How could a shadow be an answer to a question?"

"Something about physics."

"The universe will give you the answer that you want to hear."

"I will obliterate those who are in my way."

"Cover me while I go in."

"I am being distracted from my work."

"Perhaps that is your new work."

"There are different levels of transformation."

"How can I go from a shadow to a full being?"

"Different gradations of shadow."

"This train passes by, and there are all shadows."

"I received an announcement."

"I want to be protected."

"I am looking for an announcement."

"I let him beat me."

*"I let him annihilate me."* 

"Julius embraced destruction."

"We all want little part."

"They give most of their life for this."

"A marriage in blood."

"This cannot be dissolved by humankind."

"All for the love a pudding."

"Where are we?"

"Steven, go up the stairs."

"Do not go up the stairs."

"Do you have what you want?"

"I got all the cookies."

"Feed me!"

"Feed me the orange."

"I left the answer sheet in the car."

"Tell me what your heart says."

"We are much further along."

"What will save us?

"Is this something that you really believe?"

"I know all about you?"

"And your doughnut obsession."

"The gratification maze."

"I didn't get my question asked."

"The FBI has this whole thing monitored."

"They are protecting you."

"These are two developments of the same thing."

"I NEED GRATIFICATION, AND I NEED REFERENCE POINTS."

"YOU REFERENCE POINTS NEED TO BE YOUR GRATIFICATION."

"There is something wrong with my body."

"The hole in the head phobia."

"I almost have what I want. Why should I worry about a fucking phobia?"

"We are in the big room."

"If you are in the big room, describe it for me!"

"I can destroy with my sharp-witted tongue."

"Spare me."

"Go figure!"

"I do not need to see half-way there."

"We killed the rabbit."

"What story do you want to know?"

"Why can't I master one variation?"

"These books give you some kind of satisfaction that you have mastered human suffering. You self-belief stories are nothing but the rehearsal of the profound suffering of others."

"And what do you do?"

"I reveal myself."

"You hand her a complete answer card."

"What are you with? Who got you in the big room?"

"No one is in the room."

"I will get the supreme reward."

"I grocery cart full of Frosted Flakes."

"It will be a shadow ceremony." "We are all lit up." "We need a sacrifice." "Who gets to drink the blood." "It is transmigrated." "I am many people in one." "The Spectral Character theory." "I break it down to the atom." "Am I going to waste my time on any of this?" "You are doing that." "I wish!" "Did you get your assignment?" "They are sending me to Jordan." "I thought that was a vacation." "There are no vacations. Not as long as they remain in power." "You need to save yourself." "What am I saving?" "Flesh and bone." "Bone." "Chemical substance." "We are protecting the chemical substance." "Is that real?" "People have died for this substance. Many people have died." "And they have it in Jordan." "We will take back what it ours." "This is something deep in the sand." "No one seems to be going anywhere!" "Let them do this on their own." "This will be a transfigured." "I almost want this." "Swallow this, and you will live forever." "I would rather die a free man, then live subjugated to such a regime." "We are going to need to work with the pictures." "Why is that?" "Touch up." "Why?" "Some people should not be in the room." "Those are spectral characters. They will not show up on film." "My life has come down to this." "Cancer care center." "Shit, shit shit!" "I want to be free." "Have you ever been free? Are you happy? Do you want chips?"

"I want Oreo double stuff!"

"Will I be loved?"

"The system creates lonely people."

"Someone will say not on me."

"Explode."

"Someone needs to get out of the fire."

"There are more pressing issues."

"All the air is coming out of my sails."

"Snails!"

"And puppy dog tails."

"Seph made it back for the photo shoot."

"She did not understand. She argued for the primacy of the state. Or hte primacy of gratification."

"What make the machine so effective?"

"It can make you forget what you want."

"I can't believe that you did this to me."

"You have to ask for such treatment."

"What if ice cream was hot?"

"This is a combination of contradictory propositions."

"Do you play tennis?"

"You have asked the question before?"

"Another case of anomie."

"This is so far beyond me."

"I am really glad that I did not make that mistake."

"This is finally finished."

"I lost what I needed."

"NO!"

"I am so here so that I can be so there."

"A shadow transformation."

"I need so much more there. So much more."

"I had it in my hand."

"We are afraid of the vacuum of power."

, "What is that? You are afraid of your own shadow. And you have been taught how to

hate."

"I am off to change the world. One man against evil."

"Everyone's bedtime."

"Do you really care?"

"It has to get worse before it gets better."

"You argue these stupid cyclical human nature arguments so that you can get what you want for now."

"We won. We get to chose how lunch is served."

"And you have arrived."

"I am getting lost amidst the shadows."

"It is a war against shadows."

"I can make you wonderful!" "Of course, you can." "I can!" "Hypnosis can help in behavioral control." "Is that what you want?" "That is all that I know." *"GOOD!"* "I did this for you." "I did this to you." "This is as bring as fuck." "I know what all this is about!" "I get to the last stage of the contest. I open the treasure chest. There is the book that I have been looking for." "What does it say?" "I just woke up!" "Give me my doughnut." "Here you are!" "It is sort of chewy. Who is caring for the cooking?" "I went beyond myself!" "We will get to you next." "And why am I wasting my time?" "You are total propagandized." "One take away." "Obliterate." "What about the family?" "Tell me, dear Cravey. Did you care about families?" "They were so many targets." "People make these jokes, and they laugh." "These are all words." "Fuck you!" "Razor-sharp." "There is so much that I need to tell you." "This is a discussion that antedates blood." "I am going to regress you to this warm, salty liquid." "We live where we die." "What do you want to be in the book?" "An amusement park. I love to go to amusement parks." "I will put falling and gravity in the book!" "What about children?" "What about doughnuts?" "What about snowflakes?" "What about Frosted Flakes?" "I love her." "I am going to weep."

"The shadow is becoming the very thing."

"This is before blood."

"There is reflection."

"Seph, this is all about you."

"I am ready for bed."

"My daughter is supposed to be in her bed, but she climbed out the window."

"We are all so fucked."

"We do not have control over our spaces."

"Steven, why are you so mean?"

"I am trying to be nice!"

"There are so many decisions trying to be human."

"What to eat for breakfast and what shoes to wear."

"I am talking about ethical questions."

"These are more strategies to win."

"I do not want to win."

"I dropped the spoon."

"I borrowed the spoon."

"She is coming back!"

"Not happening!"

"Do you know what I am thinking."

"Off with my head."

"This is not well-thought out."

"This is not a goal. Just something that happens."

"I want to be inspired."

"You were taught. And you are acting all independent."

"Military training."

"You are just extending your tentacles everywhere!"

"I am not like that. I want people to be free."

"What if they do not want to be free?"

"You complained that I put them in chains. Then you tell me that they like the chains. I cannot be in a million places at once."

"Can you see that far in front of your face?"

"Something was stolen from me."

"What if you had trained?"

"I am training."

"What should I be looking at?"

"The rabbit."

"I missed my calling."

"We are so far beyond calling."

"I have missed my separation."

"I really want to ruck up so that I can be redeemed."

"There is not balance."

"Trampoline."

"One word will change your life."

"The ice cream was a life-changing experience." "I bathed in ice cream." "I am melting. All the things that I believe in are melting." "Wax demons." "What if we all like the same thing: human nature?" "Then I will like something else just to express my character." "Like bitter fucking dog shit. That is what you will like to be different." "I can be more creative than that." "I feel as if I am getting to know you so much better." "We could share so much of ourselves." "We are all going liquid." "I am rising to the top like oil." "I am going to eat a flower." "Don't do that?" "Am I damaging the universe, or am I damaging myself?" "This is all connected." "There was the time when I ate the flower. There was this time that I floated in cream. There was this time that I melted." "We have all melted." "This is a deep connection." "I brought you back from death." "You are my mortal enemy." "There has been too much conflict here." "Why can't people put it away?" "The drama becomes too much. Someone decides that she needs to hurt someone." "We are going to replace the mind." "I never want to feel pain again. Seph, help me to forget." "That is not my appointment. I am meant to rescue from yourself." "How does that work?" "I need to wake up for school." "Don't go to school. Give me the answer to my problems." "You are my problem!" "This is more than I could ever want." "Stephen, where the fuck do you think that you are going?" "To class!" "We need to bring you to the office to answer some questions." "I was close to revelation." "I can raise you up." "Give me tomato soup!" " I am not a big fan of tomatoes." "Everything must be said!" "Everything must be eaten." "This is the knowledge circle." "Cooked or raw."

2019

"True or false." "Kitten or frog." "I do this for a living." "Dog false raw." "What is there?" "Shit, oh human shit." "There is another side to this." "Someone will tell me!" "This is so simple, and I am so distracted." "The body will tell you." "The body has led me astray." "Stray bodies." "Chicken wings." "This all must be serious and measured." "What does that face mean?" "This is the end of the empire." "I have been bit by the snake." "That could be exciting." "There is another level of democratic drama." "What the hell does that mean?" "I cry for all of you." "Before blood!" "Shadows." "Why do I have to live in it?" "This is beyond wanting and knowing?" "These are all imposters." "And what do you offer?" "Complete forgetting." "Swallow this!" "I am beyond playing." "Do not hurt." "Seph, eat the doughnut." "I get to take my chance." "I won't even say it." "Do you know how to create the sensation?" "I am locked in." "I am not even part of it!" "I wasn't even here." "No one will understand." "It is all getting so hot." "Volcano." "You are my volcano." "Sticky shit."

"Boom."
"Where do we eat?"
"This is the end."
"You had one moment."
"Take it all."
"Kiss this."
"I am not involved."
"Seph, I need you to figure this out."
"Only Ariel can do it."
"What is that shit?"
He lay motionless in the bed."
"What kind of facility is this? Am I going to live?"
She couldn't even look at him. He was her hopeless case.
"Did we win the war?"

"You lost badly. All your forces have been defeated."

"You have not defeated me."

She wondered what he was thinking about. Had he finally escape this place. Had he dispelled his greatest fears?

"We could use him. We could bring him back. And we could make him obey." "He is already used to obeying."

"He has a lot of potential. I think that he could convince people."

"What do you mean by that Cody?"

"I heard that he was quite educated. He could reason well. People think of him as a tolerant person. Why wouldn't they go along with him. Why wouldn't they believe him?"

"Do you feel as if you have failed to get your point across?"

"I think too many people think of me as an ideologue. Nance is a different sort. People want to be led. But they also fear authority. Nance makes everything seem so natural. He wants to understand other cultures."

"What about you? Have you missed an opportunity?"

"I don't want to think about it that way. But I have to make the present work for me. If people doubt me, I need to find someone who is more commanding of respect."

"That sounds as if you are doubting yourself."

"I am investing in the future. That is the smart course at this time."

Bev looked at the two men hanging around the doorway."

"Can I help you?"

"My name is Cody Brainerd."

The name seemed familiar to her.

"This is my friend Lee. Lee knows some mutual friends of Nance's. Army people. And I spent my own time in a deathly coma. We wanted to do something to help."

Bev wasn't sure how to respond. She was there to protect Nance. These men viewed her as some kind of scientific project. She didn't want them messing with her patient. She seemed to recall Cody's story. His recovery had been miraculous. She wanted a miracle for Nance.

"When you want something, you have to be swift to take it."

"So, Bev, you are writing a book."

She smiled. Was she willing to reveal details of her story?

"I am a big romantic. But I feel as if I am never going to be satisfied."

"You are writing stories of heartbreak."

"These are not just my story. I want to be a writer. I meet people at the hospital. They have stories of their own. And I feel gratified to be able to share their struggles with the world."

"Are these stories of the dying?"

"I want to believe that these are all stories of hope."

"You have hope."

"That is a part of my life."

"You have hope for love."

"I am not sure. Love is something hopeful. It is not always gratifying for me." "Can't you use your stories to convince your lovers?"

"I don't see it that way. They do what they want. I cannot affect their beliefs."

Her patient was practically motion on the bed. He was being kept alive. She wanted to do what she could to bring him back to consciousness. She imagined them spending time together. He wold not treat like the others. She had heard how he was a genuine man. He was her hero.

He had done extraordinary things. He had shown courage. There were times when she felt without comfort. She felt incredibly alone. She would throw herself in her work. But there were so many hopeless cases. And she was becoming one among these. She wanted to find a vacant bed and close her eyes. She could transport to a place were she could walk on the beach with her hero. She was coming close to a time when she would get some time. She did not want to get lost in another lost adventure. She wanted to make something of her dreams. She had enhanced her giving side. She longed for someone to give to her. Did se have to give even more of herself if she was going to get something back.

Bev felt as if she was diseased in some fundamental way. That was why she was stationed here. She longed for a cure.

"Bev, wake up!"

"What do you mean?"

"You are drifting off with your lover."

"I am sorry."

"This stuff is juicy. You need to get it down."

"What am I writing?"

"You are writing about people who have made sacrifices."

"I think that I already have what I want."

"And what is that? Do you have contentment."

"I do not know what that is."

"What do you know?"

"I feel as if something has been taken from me."

Bev wanted to figure it our for herself. She did not want someone taking something from her. That did not sit easy with her. She feared that she was holding back too much. She did not have courage. She was letting her life happen without her.

She went back to look in on her patient one more time before she went home. One of her friends asked her to go out of a drink.

She drank with Dahlia. Bev started to think about her melancholy. It only caused her to take another drink. At that point, she was no longer in the mood to communicate to anyone.

"I need to get home."

Sleep did not come upon her soon enough. She propped up her pillow and lost herself in the darkness. What would make it easier for her?

Her patient was waiting for again. She thought about his confinement. Maybe he had discovered his paradise. He was walking along his endless beach.

"Where have you been?"

"I got distracted. I was back in the hospital. These wounds do no go away."

"You give so much of yourself, and that makes you wonder. Will you ever give it back?" "There are incalculable costs."

She moved away from the bed. There were little beads of sweat beading on his forehead.

"You want him to be a good person. There may be nothing good about him."

"That seems like a mean thing to say."

"We need to be honest."

"I am here to heal him. No one should have to go through something like this." "You don't see the trade off."

"What trade off?"

"He may have been an evil person. And this seems to soften any judgement that we might have of him. He was a ruthless man."

"You cannot say that. He is lying here helplessly."

"That seems to excuse his crimes."

"There are things that we have to do to protect our interest. In the abstract these things are horrendous. But they are often the path of least resistance. We need to stand for something."

"Like killing machines."

"I believe in ethics. I am battling against killing machines."

"With the worst machines."

"I am not looking for a war of words."

"You have abandoned words a long time ago."

"Bev, I am doing my best to write your story. You are all over the place."

"I feel that I am an honest player."

"What would you do with no one watching?"

"What I would do with the whole world watching?"

"You are indeed a surplus of consciousness."

"And?"

"You have had bad times."

"We all have bad time. I do not let things bother me."

"We have different ways of seeing this."

"And different ways of not seeing this. Is that what you would prefer, dear?"

"How is that?"

#### "You can refuse to see. Or you can make excuses for what you do see."

"Sometimes, I feel that there is only so much joy in the world. And I have used all of mine."

"Then you need to gets someone to share what he has. Sort of like sharing your air." "Wait a second. How is Nance doing? I am worried about him not getting enough

support."

"He is doing well."

"What does well mean? He has not woken up."

"He may not wake up."

"Bev, what do you want to know that you do not?"

"I am not a mystery. I do not want you to think of me as a mystery. There are some things that I cannot share with you. Maybe, I do not want to share them with anyone." "That is not up to me to worry about."

"Does anyone worry?"

"What if she wasn't here to watch over me?"

"I don't think that I would survive. It would be terrible to think of it that way."

"I want something from her that she cannot give."

"Do you want her consent?"

"It is just the opposite?"

"The opposite?"

"I do not want you in my life. I never do. I just want you to kiss me and make it all "

better."

"What are you doing over there?"

"I was just straightening the bed."

"I thought that you were about to kiss him."

"Do not be silly."

"Don't tell me that you weren't thinking about it."

"I was wondering what would happen if he rejected me. I don't think that I could kiss him, even if he was conscious."

"Why do people lie to me?"

"What are you saying, Steven?"

"Your story is not going to solve your problem. But it could if you wanted it to."

"I am not so uncertain."

"What do you know about yourself?"

"I have a lot of resilience. And I know when to let go."

"Are you finally read y to let go?"

"What do you mean?"

"Put your hopeless case in a garbage bag and cart him off to the incinerator."

"That is a disrespectful way to talk about him."

"You are not going to save him. You are not meant to save him."

"That is discouraging."

"This is not some ideal. You have seen this before. There is nothing left."

"Steven, if you cannot bring him around, I am not sure what I am supposed to do to bring him to."

"Another hopeless case. You love hopeless cases."

"I want to figure out how to do this realistically. I do not want to watch helplessly. Something can be done to help him out."

"And you are not doing that?"

"I am not saying that."

"What are you saying?"

"I want to learn how to love myself before I give too much of myself to someone."

"That is more nonsense, Bev. Put him in the bag before you thrown your future in a the bag."

"Why are you so cruel?"

"That is how I work. You are the one who is afraid of getting involved. Don't pretend that I am interfering."

"How is that?"

"How is that?"

*"There comes a time, Steven, when none of this makes any difference whatsoever. You just decide to get on with you life."* 

"I am glad that you are able to be circumspect."

"I have a job. I am doing right for myself."

"I want to help."

"Are you willing to give blood?"

"Is that all that it takes?"

"Are we all going to be so selfless?"

"This is something big for me."

"What is?"

"Waking up. Being alive. Taking a deep breath. Going for a walk."

"The level of sorrow is always critical."

"Yes, it is!"

"Sometimes, blood is necessary."

"How much can we give?"

"We do not want to bleed out!"

"This was so wonderful for while."

"You are perfect for this."

"Are you all here."

"I want something from you."

*"We have flesh and blood. We give our flesh so that we do not have to give our blood. And we give our blood so that we do not have to give our flesh."* 

"That sounds so pure."

"I want to make alist fo all the important things. The episodes. Where does this start, and where does it go?"

"Do not let it go like this."

*"In the middle of the night, he could bound up and say something important." "We all will."* 

"You remind me a lot of my father."

"That is the cue."

"You remind me a lot of my father."

"I need to put all the systems together."

"The blood systems."

"We share blood."

"I do not how I have made this go."

"It is very late, and I still have things to say!"

"This is no better for me than it could be for you."

"You have all touched me in some way."

"What is the cue?"

"I want to take myself back?"

"Where did this start?"

"You like it all."

"What happened on the hospital bed?"

"I had trouble sleeping. They gave me something to sleeop."

"I felt so much guilt."

"I came back for you."

"How did you come back?"

"I want everything that you have."

"I am glad that you are taking risks."

"There are no risks here."

"I want to match everything."

"This is unbearable."

"Do not think about it."

"Who is talking?"

"Who is ever talking."

"I want to wake up."

"Sometimes, we need to sleep for a long time."

"People cannot admit that they are hopeless.":

"I am worse than hopeless."

"We are a long way from home."

"I am in my bed at home."

"I feel this incredible pain."

"And what do I get? What will I get?"

"A life keeps on."

"But nothing really happens. He refuses to get out of bed."

"I will not get out of bed."

"This is the best experience that I have ever had."

"I could be your best experience. Bev, let me."

"You remind me of my father."

"I am not sure that I want to hear that now."

"What do you want to hear?"

"I have a cause."

"I am m own cause."

"That is a writer."

"Steven, I am not that kind of writer."

"I cannot do it."

"No one can do it."

"I am going to show up."

"It is a new day!"

"There is no cause."

"Wake up, baby!"

"I do not want to get up. I do not want to go to work."

"This does not work. What kind of person are you? You pretend that you are doing right by the world. Nance, you only destroy."

"I will not be punished. I will write a book about it. Everyone will be happy."

"Mistakes will be made."

"What is being celebrated?"

"There were some things that were good."

"Nance, I do not want to hear about those things. You have died so that you would be reborn as an angel of death. We do not need those angles."

"What is needed?"

"You want to join in."

"I am in."

"Imagine that all these beds are full of your victims."

"I had a reason."

"You always do. But you are a simple men. You never have a reason for your reason. You put on that stupid smile of yours. And you want the world to feel sorry for you. You think that you can do that forever. You have run out of people. You will not be saved now. We have finally found a bed for you."

"That is cruel."

"We could have a trial."

"Do you want to claim immunity. Diplomatic immunity. I can take care of you with an injection."

"Are you claiming to do what is good for me?"

"That is not my station.

"Get everything ready that you need to get read."

"I know how to close all the drawers."

"I have abilities. I have beliefs."

"I want to disrupt the order of things."

"I am the best."

"We can all sit together at dinner."

"What do you see? What do you want to taste?"

"You never asked."

"I was perfect."

"I want to hold hands. I want candy. I want pancakes."

"Are you a contributing factor?"

"Which way does this go?"

"All doors will close."

"All lives will end."

"I find this guy who finds joy in the suffering of others. Is there an appropriate punishment?"

"He needs to do some ratios." "He needs to find a teammate." "I can get you in the back door. You will never have to wait." "No one waits." "This is the substitute." "I want the real thing." "We all could use it." "Do you want some chewing gum?" "I am completely out." "You can finish it fo me." "You cannot be saved." "Someone robbed me!" "I made some raisin cookies." "Raisin d'etre." "That is what they say!" "Make it end.," "Like next to me, and I can do it all for you." "Bev, you signaled me. It was too late." "I can do something for you." "I will look at it for you." "I am crashing down." "Wake the dead." "I want you to wake me up, Bev." "We are too late for that!" "I want one of those." "I have it all worked out." "There is another level." "All culled out." "Shit dog!" "They all got it." "Must mean something." "I need to review." "You could rescue me." "I am going door to door." "This is not selling. This is show and telling." "Nurse Bev." "Is that a request?" "They have called me the angel of death."

"Angel of mercy!" "You have found perfection." "The touch." "The essential oils." "I make my own rules." "Coconut oil." "Motor oil." "Peanut oil." "I need to quit while I am ahead." "I do not want to participate." "You see what you want. You need to go after it!" "Finally lost." "Or never to lose." "It all goes away after a while." "You need to take control." "You seem to like it like that." "Time for the secret weapon."

"I want to love and cherish this cock. I want to swallow it all I want to eat it like a hotdog I want to become the cock I want everything caulked out. I just got off work and all that I can think about is fucking you. Come over quickly fuck fuck fuck me over and over again I don't know why am thinking like this but I can't stop this is all that matters put it up my ass fuck me in the brain this is my forever. I don't know why I am the way I am. You might as well put me out of my misery there's nothing in my brain. All I wanna do is fuck. The body becomes a constant fuck until I die. And then in that death I am so totally devastated. What took me to this place? Why did it become like this? Where is my integrity as a human being? Why are you doing this to me? Why does my career make me like this?"

"You're wearing a nighty, I can see your ass I disappear and to you. Your mouth is open and take my cock I disappear into you I rub my cock along your back I explode I disappear until you open wide and call me and I disappear and to you I disappear and tell you there's only disappearance there's only disappearance we have a missing person would happen to the person he disappeared on me my body disappeared on me what are these parts that make me disappear I don't wanna disappear I want to get myself back I don't enjoy this why am I into this I never get myself back I never get it back I'm all caught up I'm on FM on the sky I'm exploding against the wheel and take it off you Neil I'll place it that's all that we know so that we can phrase it so that we can do Kaka cock. The United States of military clock. It's so big. I am going underneath. I want you to strip destroy me. Give me the United States military cock our bodies disappear together united states of military clock. Boot licking shape shifting ding a laying make me saying you'll never understand this is so good this is such a forever you have to know that you have everything. This is everything this is the forever of everything you can conquer the world."

"You can be so much better at this."

"I have the healing touch. But some people do not want to be healed."

"Then just slap them in the face, and be on your way."

"This shit is yours.

"I take real deep breath."

"He fucking jumped up from the bed."

"And what do you want?"

"A new body."

"The body that I had all the time."

"Trading bodies for bodies."

"And what do I get in return.":

"Did you have it forever?"

"This will not even be close."

"I will give you all of it."

"That is the healing touch."

"I am so sick of it!"

"It wasn't going to happen."

"I am giving too much away and getting so little in return."

"You said that you wanted it."

"I cannot protect myself against it."

"You do like it like that?"

"Hide it from me."

"Some things are hidden in plain sight."

"Nance, you are this dumb fuck shit head. And they find that you are some kind of hero. Let me see your official rules of engagement. Let me see your rules of a war crime. There is only a crime."

"I did not see it."

"I want the cock."

"That is how you made it." "The United States of Pissed my shit."

"You have no idea."

"You cannot see this."

"Who is going to pay?"

"Government pays."

"I cannot make it all these places."

"Do not leave your bed. Do all the business from your bed."

"What is the environment?"

"I will think about it. I will worry about it."

"I have brain fever."

"Cannot do anything about it."

"This is not going to be completed."

"Where are you going?"

"Who did you come with?"

"What do you want me to say?"

"Charlie can do it."

"What about A.D?"

"I could use him an an operative. I can send him in the woods. He can listen in to what

is happening."

"You are being too nice."

"I want to destroy."

"Use a golf club."

"They were all hidden in a basket."

"Hide in plain site."

"Get the luggage."

"I do not want to look at this anymore."

"One more."

"You get one little change, and everything else follows from there."

"Did not have it before."

"When was the pass off?"

"This is a big purchase."

"He knows how to go places and say nothing."

"He can be worthwhile."

"He is not out of the woods yet."

"I can pump him up with this shit. Then he will do whatever you want."

"Does not work like that!"

"How do you want this to be?"

"I am defending something that does not need defending."

"Close my eyes, and he was gone."

"Have you seem my patient?"

"He waled out of here on his own."

"They always say that. He never gets the energy. He does things that he does not want to do."

"Some guys came to get him."

"What can he do?"

"He can defend loads of shit. A man without a conscience."

"They are told who they can destroy.

"Who are they going to destroy?"

"Can you take a stand?"

"I am going to have to be quick."

"I am an expert at this."

"Like cleaning a fish."

"Is that what you are looking for?"

"A fish by any other name."

"Would be bone."

"This is the miracle."

"You were my bone."

"You need to fill it out."

"We cleaned you out. Is that how you wanted it to be."

"I would have heard it."

"You do not hear everything."

"What do you want me to say? This guy is waiting in a bed."

"This guy is waiting in a bed."

"Roll him up, and put him in a bag."

"Let me take home. I can put him in bag. And I can bring him back to life when I get him home."

"Defrost him."

"This is a brilliant way."

"I am not really seeing this."

"I can feel it."

"The heat."

"He is not going to make it."

"He is like all the others."

"He is all the others."

"A.D., what can he do?"

"Demolitions. I can blow up the world."

"Just ask."

"You can destroy, but you cannot govern!"

"This is the last step."

"Bev, you have served us well."

"I did not shoot them up with stuff."

"This was going away."

"But it stayed."

"Like a disorder."

"You can dominate, and you can infiltrate."

"This is no way to live."

"You are next!"

"I am not going anywhere."

"Bev darling, you were supposed to skedaddle."

"This is the best thing that could happen to me."

"Then back to work."

"I love my work."

"Sure, you do!"

"I write down my dreams. Then I analyze them for disorder."

"This is getting good."

"Nance knew the code."

"That did not help."

"I am not going to last the night."

"Bad things that you did in your past."

"Jump on it."

"Why is that body just lying there?"

"He is not a body. He is just asleep."

"The dream barrier."

"The syndrome."

"Here is your gift." "Should I monitor this?" "I was in this." "Is that rabbit stew?" "That is so sick." "Nance, you were my pet." "I could start early." "There is no balance." "Magic powder." "I am all finished!" "One day away from away." "Some people cannot get along." "A.D., what would the director say?" "You do not do things that the director tells you." "Can you create your own mission?" "There are enemies everywhere." "Then you become the enemy!" "Allow them to finish." "Bev, can you bring him back?" "He is not a good specimen." "What is wrong with you?" "I put too much of myself in this one. I just need to put him on ice for a while." "What if the power shuts off?" "We better pray that it comes back on!" "We have the genetic material." "Not the memory. He has done a lot of shit." "How did your let go?" "I shouldn't have." "We need to review his liability." "There is general accountability for all acts. Then there is principled oppositions. Philosophical excuses. Orders and actual deeds." "He is all about the big hurt. Everything is window dressing." "Tag." "You admit to nothing. We will get you off. If we do not, we will kidnap you and take you to somewhere that no one can get to you." "Squeeze hard. Let me know that you are alive." "I am going to fuck all of you up." "Admit that you are a low life." "You are not in this!" "I do not want to think about this." "Almost doesn't count." "I am making it all count." "Take me in the big room."

"He believes that he is in a room. He is at home." "He is not going to leave the vehicle." "He wants to be free." "They are following the SUV." "I never got a touch." "I am working for the other side." "We realized what was going on!" "We are going to frag the fuck out of this mother fucker." "Somewhere this is good!" "Do over!" "He is fucking dead. You overdosed him. What kind of fucking nurse are you?" "I was following the doctor's instruction." "You need to double check!" "He is the perfect spy." "He is going down the river." "I cannot feel any sorrow." "Put me on a drip. I can forget." "I have forgotten already." "This was my donation." "I am donating my body to science." "Bev took it first." "Can't you get him to jump up?" "These are all beautiful people." "This will not happen again." "That was close." "He can't come back for seconds." "I want his hot dog." "Bev, you want mustard. There is something so wrong." "I can make it right." "No, I can make it right. But will it go?" "I am seeing it all in a different light." "I am in a desperate way!" "I can hold on." "They were waiting for medicine. They all had the plague." \ "They all drank some Cokes, and they were better!" "Damn!" "We can get him on war crimes." "Who is going to try him?" "All done!" "Take a stand." "Take the fucking stand." "I never shot anyone. Neither did any of my men." "You were fucking asleep during it all."

"I am trying to determine bed time." "Around 8 PM!" "I am already gone." "Did you see it? Did he admit it?" "This has gone out of control." "Take a stand." "I was like a deer. I couldn't do a thing." "Nod like you mean it?" "Guilty as shit." "Fuck me, and I can forget about your crimes." "The Fuck Army is continuing their campaign." "You remind me of my father." "The skeletons have arrived." "Rattle the cages." "You are on a drip." "I can taste it." "There is no muscle. No pain." "Bone pain." "No nervous system." "No conscience." "They are all nervous here." "Count them all one by one!" "There is Nance." "A.D., I need you to get me off." "I will never get free." "There is Nance." "Do you have the courage?" "Scoundrel courage. He is ready to deny it all." "He will deny it all." "He believes that he is asserting himself in an authoritative way." "He is defending the homestead." "This will get better." "I can operate on him." "He will be like new." "Do not talk a bout me as if I am some kind of freak!" "This is really good." "Teak oil!" "Slick!" "Take it." "I do not want Jello pudding."

"It is creamy."

"That will not bring me back to life."

"The see through holes."

"Where have you been?"

"Fuck my little Rick fuck my little Ricky fucked this son that I came on in on fuck this fuck this son fuck this little Ricky fuck little Ricky fuck the sound that I came in on that just say I just saw a little Ricky fuck this son that I came in on Little Ricky you're getting away from what I need to get away from this is the worst thing you could ever do to me actually the second horse maybe the third worst actually the fifth worst actually the liverwurst oh shut the fuck up and I don't know what to say I don't know what to say either but I don't have to say it anyway fuck little Ricky the sun that I came in on little Ricky secrete son Ricky is the on Shaka diddly I come get it you're not understanding that I never thought I could up where is this all going it's going to mothers house why his mother father wants to chop your head off what about the wolf who is the wolf I'm the wealth and I'm next and I have a fucker oh no don't say those bad words OK to say all the good words that good word I want to hear the good word what a schmuck fuck little Ricky fuck the son that I came in on wrist me up with me down I don't have no money but I have a lot I don't have no money but I got up I don't know about that but I got but this is getting good we have to have a meeting of the minds where the parents going to be in a shit hole what the fuck are you talking about I'm talking about you every time don't use the bad words only use the good words what words to use words the words that hurt give me my cookie I don't want to cook anymore I'm just walking your way and you can't walk away I always fucking way back little Ricky fuck little Ricky fuck Biz said that I came in on the seventh can you do it on but am I seeing if you're seeing everything you wanted to see anymore this is technicolor excavation of lights flashing the left of my flash and I am all Purdy mother anymore while back at the ranch ranch what is the ranch what is rampant do you have what you need I have it all I've been on this house and make a turn into a cookie for Where is papa lock a box where is the girl that said she love me I've got love I've got a cookie the marriage of the minds meanwhile be well back at the bus station he still waiting he's going to wait a long time sir I'd like you to come with me Sarah and like you to come with me I'd like you to come with me so I'd like you to come with me we meet I'll just come with me is so cute in a little red suit like a monkey I like up on that and I'm next and I'm next I'm a genius and I'm a cookie maker this is so bad."

Boots on the ground fax on the ground all options on the table no boots on the ground or fax and

"Go fuck yourself I'm over this I'm over your van that was your dingdong's it's not taking me anywhere it's not taking me anywhere go fuck yourself."

"I don't expect to get very far along."

"We just have a different set of heroes."

"I need to go in reverse."

"Eat the potato, Brutus!"

"The intelligence service."

"Bad service."

"I thought that this would be a different kind of meeting."

"It always seems to be that."

"Seph, I am going somewhere far from here. Very far from here. You will have to work the machine while I am gone."

"Take a broom to it."

"This is going to need a good broom."

"I am not getting much of anywhere."

"We were almost finished."

"What are you writing here?"

"The nurse is trying to revive her patient."

"And what will she do when she does?"

"I see this vague marking on the skin."

"A marking on a marking. There is no skin. This is another connection."

"I am going to need your help."

"I all need your help."

"What do you see?"

"Do you think that you could teach this to me?"

"I am holding it together."

"Where did this come from?"

"I am working all the time. And I have no time to think about my shit."

"Maybe, Kiara can help."

"I am sure that she doess not want to do all that reading."

"She likes children's books."

"How many children's books make an adult book?"

"I think that we are talking about a thousand. Maybe this has to get all jumbled into

one."

"Are adult words needed to convey adult concepts?"

"I could do this!"

"Kiara, this is the first day of the rest of you life. What do you want in your day book?" "Something serious to protect my way of life."

"Will they be able to pierce the walls of the city?"

"I think that they have devised some kind of Trojan horse strategy. But it never seems to amount to much of anything."

"They are probably so far behind us."

"We are printing our own money. What are you doing?"

"We have everything that we need to meet our needs."

"I hope to get the foods that I crave."

"I am holding my breath to get what I truly enjoy."

"Do they know?"

"Do I know?"

"That brotherly loyalty would lead to this division of forces."

*"The universe has to be stretched out and bent right so these changes will make a difference."* 

"We are going to get the mother fucker if that is the last thing that we do."

"How would you describe the look from your vantage point?"

"I cannot move a muscle."

"I want this to be important. You can answer the question for me."

"Who are you taking time for?"

"Kiara, you still have some papers from your time at the agency. Perhaps you would

not mind letting me have a look."

"I am not really allowed to let anyone take a peek. I am sure that the agency would be disturbed if they knew that they had the papers."

*"Why did you both intervene in the same moment? I am not sure what principle should receive my loyalty."* 

"Seph, is that your daddy. Now, it all makes sense."

"Do not mock me!"

"I admire the story."

"Steven, how do you jump from Seph to Kiara without any sense of transition?"

"There is a segment of the population, who feels that torture is permissible."

"I seem to forget everything that happened to me."

"What do you do when thinking is no longer possible?"

"I try to fall asleep."

*"This brotherly rivalry led to a political rift that has had serious repercussions over the ,"* 

years."

"What is your bank?"

"Colony bank."

"What does that mean?"

"One brother represented political legitimacy, and the other brother represented those who had been rejected by the system."

"You are personalizing history again."

"This is not about brothers."

"Kiara, what is it about? You seemed to thrive on rivalry."

"What are you accusing me of now, Steven?"

"Where do you want me to start?"

"Who do you know?"

"I know everyone in the Big Room."

"Kiara, we can get you in the Big Room. You have taken the Big Room exam."

"I ordered the rice dish."

"It was not cooked."

"This is happening sooner than you think!"

"You will survive."

"Whatever does that mean?"

"It starts with this."

"Why did you get into his car?"

"He offered me a ride."

"Some guys pulls up along you, and you decide to get into his car."

"I thought that he was someone that I knew. And he seemed to be nice."

"Where does this seem to be going?"

"Wherever he wants to go."

"I am not even sure where this is going."

"I sit at a cubicle all day. I do not seem to know where any of this is going."

"I went out for lunch. And this guy followed me back to the building. He tried to get into the employee elevator. He didn't have a chance. The security guard stopped him."

"What department are you in?"

"Human Resources."

"I've never seen you before."

"You remind me of someone I used to know."

"I can help!"

"Bananas."

"Don't worry about her anymore, Steven. I have got this all covered."

"I didn't like the way that you looked at her."

"I noticed that she was there. I didn't say anything."

"We have her covered."

"I get it all."

"There is a performance going on."

"I am sifting through all these pictures. I want the right look for my next campaign."

"We are exactly where we want to be."

"There will be a last minute visit."

"You have to end this gracefully."

"I never meant you any harm."

"What do you mean when you say that you do no mean me any harm?"

"I am getting good at what I am doing."

"We are in the discovery stage."

"What have we discovered?"

"Those are great shoes."

"We need you to read a book."

"A spell book."

"Steven, you are supposed to be a great person."

"I keep doing things, which are not so great. I want to have a deeper purpose. We all

## do!"

"You are never sure where your enemies are going to come from."

"There are two sides to every story."

"What do I have to do to finish?"

"Everything is due right now."

"Did you make any mistakes?"

"Nothing like Kiara did."

"We come back to Kiara."

"Steven, there is this burning on my skin. I touch it, and I feel as if I am releasing a

## word."

"There is that part of self that we give to other people."

"I can see this coming. I need to sleep right now."

"Nera took it to the next level. She did not live in the skin. She lived in this mass of explosiveness. What in the body could express these thunder claps? These massive earthquakes of energy.

"We are almost passing the dream barrier."

"This is where body touches body."

"There are not bodies here. Everything is a mass of energy."

"I will sing along." "Will you give me what I have always wanted?" "I am turning into liquid." "You are split into two." "I cannot control myself around you." "What does that mean?" "Would Seph understand that?" "She only understands that." "You are taking advantage of her." "I have no idea where I am." "I have not reached that point." "Do you know?" "I am going to take the next step." "My thoughts exactly." "Is she meant to be an empress? That would be a good beginning." "We are meant to be something greater." "The skin congeals. It is all water." "I do not want to think about where this is going." "I want to own all of this!" "No one cares!" "No one ever bothered." "Life could have a sold presence." "Everything is denied to us." "The liquid mixes everything together." "You have to fight for what you want." "Or make deals to get what you need." "Work hard for what you want."

"I am always falling asleep."

"I have just escaped my enemies. I do not have time to think aboutit."

"I am becoming one with you."

"These words are too hard to understand."

"Do not use words. Be yourself."

"What does that mean?"

"There are privacy considerations."

"There is never any privacy here."

"You don't even need a camera. It leaves an impression on the skin."

"The skin liquified. Desire is everywhere!"

"I cannot go that far."

"Nera is beyond this."

"She is going to get trapped in the body, and she will not be able to get out."

"There is a space between the now and the dream barrier. You need to find a way to get there."

"I hear someone calling my name!"

"That is not what they are saying." "You tell me!" "I could keep this going all night." "This must mean something." "This is a place away from everything." "Does it hurt, or is it sticky?" "This is going to be so excellent." "There is only shame after this." "This is only you." "Carmen, how did you get in here?" "I am only flesh." "My basket is full." "This will not last!" "I will do everything that you want." "Carmen, I need you to do a cleansing." "Start without me." "I have been doing that." "TELL ME ABOUT BEING A GREAT MAN!" "He is the guy who was following me." "He wanted you to be a follower." "I am drowning in myself." "What are you afraid of?" "Your own silence." "I have no idea what that means." "He is the guy who is no guy at all." "Do not do this to me." "Carmen bring me back to life." "Bring me back to lunch." "I am only fish." "Fish out of water." "I am exhausted. You need to give me everything that you can," "They have made an art out of public exhaustion." "Help me, Seph." "You agreed to let her leave!" "You are going to have to learn about the other way to Sunday if you are going to pass the dream barrier." "They have gone liquid for their salutation." "She is all about it." "I know what she would be doing right now." "You are a performer." "If I could get solid, I would materialize on the stage."

"This is getting too wonderful."

"Why can't I have a performance?"

"It is all constant in the dream barrier."

"I need to persist."

"Steven, there is not enough to go around."

"You are going to have to teach the class."

"What do they want to know."

"How to fly?"

"How to lower the temperature."

"We solidify at a constant level."

"That is not enough of a connection for me."

"You are so far out of control."

"I thought that you were better at this."

"I am getting nothing."

"You can harden in a revered form."

"What did I miss?"

"What would human form be?"

"It is all water flow."

"You need to erase."

"You need to regulate."

"I am regulated."

"I am flowing out."

"You need one favorable twist."

"There are roaches all over me."

"Kiss me out of this."

"You kissed me into this. Now I have to live in this horrendous place."

"I will get more money."

"How is your business."

"We are both without a place to hide."

"Here is a rock."

"I am being crushed.

"How did this outer part escape from my inside."

"You wanted to make a better connection."

"You brought her to me. But you took her away."

"Persephone is coming back with me. She is going to be well-behaved. And she will not show the other side of herself."

"She is not eating."

"You can assist her."

"That fucking Fisher guy fucked with her.""

"I need to get out of here."

"She is the only one who can help. I am going to have to find her."

"I am the only one who can help in any way."

"There is only one way to help."

"If I was force to live your life, I would not be happy."

"Steven, I am not forced to live like this. This is my choice."

"You could never make it any different."

You were staring at a giant mural depicting the *Worst Day in Your Life*. You might have denied that such a day ever existed.

"Steven, the prediction cannot make sense."

"Don't you have anything else to think about?"

"You were able to find a mirror which gratifies your self sufficiently so that you can make the money that you need to find a place in the society. It might be claimed that Steven Fisher's failure to live up to his creative mission was created by his obsession with Kiara Fleming. He indicated that he could not tolerate the present resolution. However, it no longer seemed worthwhile to maintain any contact with her. He felt that there were other forces which would impress themselves on her. In one way or another, there was little he could do to move thos forces along."

As it was, Kiara really was oblivious to the actual sources of social inequality. Therefore, she occupied this ambiguous space where she seemed to identify particular consequences of the present situation; however, she could not grasp what made it all function. There were times when she simply awaited her own reward."

"Steven's characters were meant to be a contrast with Kiara. Nevertheless, few were able to create any distance between themselves and their moral struggles. They were unable to act upon their knowledge. They watched it all from the outside. They were spectral characters.

Steven proposed more challenging situations for the characters. They faced crises of leader ship as they attempted to confront the dominant culture. Each seemed to discover a special power with herself. But none were able to create any consistency to sustain these commitments. As such, the struggles appear to be personal it would appear but the stress of work is so extreme that the characters cannot achieve sufficient personal independence."

"This was the contradiction of their experience. If only they had more consciousness, they would come against a denial of self. But this seemed almost impossible to overcome. In this state they would recognize that their present resources were not sufficient for changing their lives, but, collectively, they are in touch with the special ability to go further. If they tried to do this on their own, they were constantly come against their frustrations. Their success would be based on communicating their shared understand. As such, each person seemed to have a special insight. Nevertheless, each was even more caught up in her own desire. That makes her particularly inspiring. At the same time, she was almost incapable of creating her own path. She sees the need. She can even speak the language. But she readily leads to her own demise."

"Persephone seems on the verge crossing over. But she will become inevitably get caught up in a destructive emotional conflict. Any attempt to influence her will only push her in the wrong direction."

"At any point what can the individual know?"

"I make the warheads. I make the missiles. I make the delivery systems. I manage the transportation systems. I'm in charge of information. I managed the food service. I build the buildings. I build the roads I create the ideology. I work on the propaganda. I make sure everybody sleeps at night. I create the fiction. I create the belief. I give out the gold stars. Everyone's a winner. I play with magic.

"You know it, what are you doing about it. How has your body changed to go along with

your knowledge? If I can just fuck you, I will know what it is to be in the universe. I will be protected I will be able to spread out in the heavens. What is going on with me? Where am I going? This feels so good? Why can I hug you a little harder? Why can't I why can't I see? I'm getting a little closer to the resolution. This feels so good. I'm starting to climax. The universes are in motion. How do I become part of this? Don't stop me now. Don't stop anybody. Do I have to act the south? Of course you do of course you do of course you do the second it out what do you want me to pay what you want me to do where in my mind is this taking place? What are you doing to me? Who made, Me. Why am I like this? What text me from point a to point B. Why do I live here? Why are you touching me like that? What is this all about? I never gave in this much? Are you touching me like that? The story is making me do things. My dick is the story. My dick is making me do things. I filled the power! I felt the power! It feels so good! I testified! I testify! I testify! I feel so good! I feel the power! I testify! I testify! I testify! I feel so good! I testify! I feel the power! I testify! I testify! The powers in me. Why do use that thing to get in May. What is that thing. Your take the thing. You can use it too. I testify! I testify! Give me! Give me that little little thing. Make that big big thing little big thing. I testify. I've got with you on. This is the mystery of universe. You can learn it all. You can take the test. You can exclaim. You can explain. If you can testify. Take the test!"

"I'm looking back on the looking back and I don't get me nowhere. I'm looking for it on the looking back on the looking back they don't get me nowhere. I got to make a right. I'm looking back on the looking forward on the looking back on the looking for it on the back looking forward to it don't get me nowhere don't get me nowhere where do I want to go where am I I want to know on the looking back looking back what am I supposed to say I need to get to the power I need to get to the big room everybody wants the same thing cookies and milk is ridiculous I want what I do to make a difference. I want when I difference to make you do don't get me wrong I want to be in the big room. I want to do big things. I'm gonna go blast blast blast until I can't stop no more I want to be in the big room I want to get the big thing I want to see the big man I want to know at all I want to make it all go away. I want to big blast. I want to make you feel good. Don't stop. Don't stop ever. Do you like I do. Run a mile. Do this every day. And that's all that you get. And then your head hurts. What is my head hurt what is the stuff you've given me who you working for where is the scoring can't take this anymoreThis is a big meal. It taste so good. I know what it is. I need to do it while I can. You can do it with me. This is how it ends up. I give a little to you, you give a little to me. I feel so good. What are we talking about. How long does this take. You give to me and I give to you. What is the organization doing? What is the organization do? It feels so good. It feels so wonderful. I found what's needed. Found the recipe. I'm going to use the restroom

"I have spoken all these other languages. I have joined in the sing-a-longs. Now I need to speak the language of God. America, you are going to try to stop this. You are going to take it down. You have plans go with the big man."

"Who is running this show?" "The forerunner!" "What does that mean?" "How long will I keep doing this?" "Rockefeller, do you have a soul?"

"I have an extra one that I can lend to you." "Anything to keep me in the game." "Take the spearmint flavor!" "This is so beyond the beyond." "Psycho baby." "This is only going to get weirder." "These are only words." "What do you want to say?" "The man behind the mask is a shit head." "You are the host of anew social arrangement." "I only want to join a group." "Whatever you think will become real." "I will never be alone long enough to figure it out." "Leave you in a room by yourself, and instruct you never to drink this shit." "Put mustard all over it." "I have no friends in here." "Who the fuck are you?" "We are going to take care of your right now." "Tez, are you ready for your confrontation." "This is the destruction." "Someone needs to be saved." "This feels so wonderful." "Where is my five million." "I am spending it all on getting a new body." "There will be no peace of mind." "What does that mean?" "Beautiful." "You have no idea how beautiful it is." "I am all liquid." "It hardens." "You need to mark your place so that you can ascend further." "I want to create a body that can be more consistently an expression of joy." "Jov never ends." "All of this ends." "Someone erased my chalk markings. Everything is ruined." "You are not alone." "I never thought that I was." "Mora, can I speak to you in private." "You are my privacy." "I cannot bother with this now!" "Are you back yet?" "I never left." "He died on the table. Then he crawled under the table and ate the scraps."

"I have figured out something so fundamental." "Do you really think that you can do it on your own." "Mora, can you do it on your own?" "What are you asking me?" "Is this what you have?" "I can't operate on my son." "Just cut him up, honey!" 1. The cutting method. "They can find a place to go in." "He was back the next day!" "David thinks that he is going to control this document." "We have been looking at the same thing for a long time." "He is coming back to remake history." "Can you put this together for a coherent portrait." "I am afraid of that." "We are pushing off into the new world." "I have everything that I want." "Can you really want for anything else?" "You are used to opening styrofoam trays to see representations of your world." "Do you fucking get it?" "Do you?" "The world is fucking for us." "I do not even know how you got in here." "Are you trying to finish?" "Ask me what you are doing?" "There is this moment of total boredom for my life." "What is he chasing after?" "An ocean." "Honey, you are my ocean." "Where is all this going?" "The gun is hiding in the bathroom. They will never look for it." "They found the fucking thing." "What are you going to do now?" "You are sweating like shit." "This is a dynasty moment." "The family is coming to a crashing halt." "Get the fuck on your knees." "Are they fucking going to close?" "They are all on their knees." "That does not count." "What do you have to offer?" "I need to do this over and over again." "Who are you?"

"What is the sport called?"

"All that glitters is gold."

"Make the move!"

"We are always melting flesh and starting again."

"That is hideous."

"My identity is being effaced."

"Does face match face?"

"What is the value?"

"How can we ever know character."

"There is one object trying to escape orbit."

"There is one orbit trying to escape sanity.":

"Are you in the process of or the of process."

"I will take that?"

"There are a series of extreme pages."

"Maybe ten or twenty."

"And then there are descriptions how to maintain these highs."

"Be comfortable."

"I cannot sit still."

"I need to get a hold of your book."

"I will believe the transformation."

"Don't look at the diary. I need to figure out how to hide myself."

"Where do I put the peg?"

"Did you get the connection."

"I realize where it started."

"Do you care."

"I need to be able to provide for more complex intersections."

"This is unbearable."

"Make the move."

"I am the move."

"There is no movement in this space."

"I understand how they got there."

"I can't understand just by looking."

"What is left?"

"What are you hiding behind?"

"We all smile."

"We are all mice."

"We run away from something."

"I don't think that I can explain it completely."

"This should be obvious."

"Open the door."

"How much energy in this room?"

"That is why it is called the Big Room!"

"It is all energy."

"It is all observation." "No one really knows." "I had the wrong introduction." "Who the hell are you?" "Imagine that you want to be a leader." "Hajra!" "What are you fighting for?" "You cannot escape guilt." "I do not like how this goes." "You cannot even know." "Seph knows!" "Bug off!" "Where does the chain end?" "I want to get on the train." "The train. It is so fucked." "This is not going anywhere. You have to go back if you want to understand anything." "The theater company left." "We are our own theater." "Was that clever?" "You couldn't hide a sword like that?" "Maybe a knife." "Why do we want to hurt?" "We are being hurt." "Dear lover, I love you." "I loved you." "There's a story." "Who do you want to eliminate?" "I want to throw away half of my clothes. None of it is me anymore!"

"I went to get everything. It was a fucking shit hole."

"He is still on the throne."

"Abdication is a right."

"Back to the land."

"We were doing machines, and now we are back to this shit."

"This is what you know best."

"I didn't like the fields. They took so much of the self. I was being drained."

"Weren't you doing some kind of landscaping?"

"No, it was scapegoating."

"Honey goats."

"The cream is so sweet."

"And now we get this."

"Everyone is out for a little bit of the self."

"I can see it all."

"You are almost all the way THERE!" "I am already THERE!" "Where is this going?" "I need to answer for myself." "Mora, what can you answer for yourself?" "I need to read this story." "Are you interrupting me?" "Will we be on the same page." "This is not allowed." "We are all split in parts." "We will never be one!" "Don't leave me like this." "It was wonderful seeing you." "You have it perfect." "I was not going to say that." "They are attacking." "Get down; they will never see us." "This is pure." "Pure desire." "What are you going to give us.?" "How are you not going to get anything in return?" "Will you open the tent?" "What is your signature?" "The end of the world!" "Who is banging it out?" "The greatest of all time." "Make the move." "Ask me the question!" "There is a woodpecker." "Oh fucking no!" "Calm down!" "They fucked with us!" "Put him on a drip!" "I am hooked up." "How do you do that?" "I always knew it would." "Shit dog." "I want to be loved. I want to be loved. I want to be loved." "Mora, do you have a facsimile for me." "You are not as special as you think that you are." "You have what you want!" "Make me a drink." "Make me a dick."

"This is all going to be brilliant!" "I am too good for this." "I am along for the right." "What can you tell me about myself." "They are so serious." "Who has the rice pudding?" "Baby booty!" "I love it." "It is a new day!" "A new life." "A new taste." "This is so good!" "This is me! This is me!" "I need to go to the top!" "You don't know what we are in for." "We are going to break this spin!" "Get out while you can." "Boom doll!" "Why are we not getting what we want?" "You need to order from the menu!" "I want something nuclear." "What do object to?" "Just wait until you find out!" "The landslide." "It is going to happen again." "This is not about you." "Where is the money?" "Where is the love?" "Where are the onsters hiding?" "In ourselves." "Must be onster." "Of fib." "Fibby, fibby, fibby!" "I am long gone!" He was living in a fucking shack. It got blown by the storm. And he was floating down the river. "Come along with me." "What do you want?" "They have abandoned you!"

"What is the add on!" "I am looking for a revise."

"Is this a total rewrite?"

"Do you need a rewrite?"

2049

"I take a chance, and I hurt myself." "This is all that they deserve." "You get a pass." "What is next?" "Do waste my time!" "I want to sleep in silk!" "This was brilliant." "I had it all." "They were fighting for something permanent." "The bones." "All about the bones." "The muscles." "One bone. One stone." "The bone age." "Why are they destroying us?" "This is getting ridiculous." "The law against law!" "What are you protecting? What are you forcing?" "There is only one solution." "What did the Lord give us?" "Subjugation." "Give me all your bones." "Rock, paper, scissors, stone, and bone!" "There was a time." "Was this that good?" "Different fucks." "There is no right way to end." "This is everything that I have ever wanted." "Where are the points of insertion?" "The stigmata." "Combinations of things wanted." "This was going to be good." "David will edit it right." "Then they will all be gone." "Can I ask?" "Do you have enough books?" "I need a map." "I need to escape." "Do it all at once." "Find an excuse to escape forever." "Is it a serious excuse?" "Do you realize how the discovery was made?" "It connects to every which and for."

"Mora, where does it stop and where does it end?" "This is what I have always wanted?" "Give me permanence, and I will give you something that never ends." "You will have to replace the jewels." "They are fake." "Replace the nobles." "They are fake." "I am living too much tragedy." "When will I have my chance?" "Groups need principles." "Add to the cruelty!" "Fxy!" "Fucky!" "Oh, fudge." "We are in different places." "Mora, where the fuck am I?" "I can remake and remodel." "That is all critters do." "All that writers do." "What you always wanted." "Mumble, mumble." "This is more free stuff!" "Not everyone is forgiven." "Some things are not replaceable!" "Can I get there on time?" "Put the money down!" "That as the best moment in my life." "Get in fucking line!" "I do not want to get a division of nothing." "I am the last." "This is the long division." "Keep it going forever!" "What if I am holy?" "You are good here because you know how to be good elsewhere!" "There is a system." "Why does any of it have to be perfect?" "There are connections. There is electricity. You have a short, or you make a connection." "We have nothing here!" "You are good at one thing." "A monkey can do it!" "A monkey did do it!" "I am going to have to review this!"

"I want to tell you that you are on the right side." "Really, do you believe any of this!" "You believe it all." "You have no idea what you are dealing with." "Need to analyze." "This is not even as good as an antacid." "How can we describe the whole world?" "There is one book." "Put it in two." "Mora, find Seph for me. Tell me what she needs to know!" "Where were you tonight?" "No more stories. No more horror." "I am postponing it all for later." "There is a salvation!" "You can join in!" "We are connected like points of a star." "What is in the center?" "None of this is a complete gesture." "Ease the pain!" "Does it ever end?" "What was given?" "A sacrifice!" "It was burned into the soul." "Seph help me." "Just some Mora." "Or else!" "At this point, you can be or else." "I am nothing of the kind." "I have always been protected." "This is a wonderful combination." "Any specter." "A power move!" "You know this better than I do!" "There needs to be an audience." "At some point, there is a rebellion!" "How did you get into this?" "They picked me out!" "I wanted more than that." "I am replenished!" "This all that I could ask for!" "Do not creep me out!" "Clap." "Thunderclap."

"The universe opens up." "You want a greater reward." "You made a pact." "Do you want to know?" "You already do!" "Seph, you made a pact." "I am not Seph." "I am a specter." "I want so much more." "This is my lead song." "I speak a different language." "This is sacred nonsense!" "I love sacred nonsense!" "The book will explain it all." "I see exactly that!" "This is my favorite flavor." "That is all that I want." "Something that hides all the pain. Something that covers all the misery. What conspires with the holy of holies?" "You have sold out." "Mora, get Seph." "Carmen, what do you want?" "I do not think that I could explain it to anyone!" "Everything gets explained at least once." "Whoa!" "I need to postpone." "We need three to five." "I cannot make the link!" "They are all coming back." "Back to check me out." "To die at you feet!" "Say good bye!" "This was the wrong place." "What do you have to give?" "The United States of a Royal Flush Fuck!" "You got what you wanted. Why did I not get what I wanted?" "You needed a Royal Fucking Flush." "No, quit playing games. It is a Royal Flush Fuck." "I am flushed out!" "No one will know." "I am going to die here if I stay here." "Bingo, bango, bongo!" "Shit dog!"

"She could have taken me to the river."

"She is beyond the river."

"Will not come back."

"I cannot make up this stuff!"

"Be a saint."

"Get me a tissue!"

"Fuck, dude. You are behind this shit."

"I have spent a long time riding the trains. I have learned a great deal about the model for American progress."

"There is something that you need to learn."

"What did that mean?"

"Seph, do you have a favorite song?"

"This is where Ophelia gets difficult."

"What is happening?"

"I want to go home."

"You were all having fun."

"I don't think that I can tell this story."

"Steven, you are supposed to be helping them out."

"This is where it goes personal. No one seems to be following closely."

"Jane Q., what do you have to teach us. Do you recognize that your liberation may only lead you to collaborate with the dominant powerss. Your representative voice only make you an accessory to the reigning dance. If you see social upheaval as fundamentally about asserting a force of one, you only enhance your own position."

"What are you telling me?"

"Whose side are you on? Who are you helping?"

"He was an government informant."

"Let me help you to forget."

"The system is sucking you off!"

"Can you guide me on this forever?"

"Get me the cocktail peanuts."

"Everything has something added."

"This something has everything added."

"Make the move!"

"You are not allowed in."

"I am the essential."

"Things change. The process evolves over time."

"I am all liquid."

"We are moving together."

"Lexa, you are my river."

"I have a story."

"I have something added."

"We retreat in ourselves."

"That is part of the job."

"Jane Q is ready to tell the whole story."

"You can get that fixed."

"Are you some kind of doctor?"

"This my nature."

"And you worked as a labor organizer."

"You prepared them for the slaughter."

"We need an organization."

"Not just some add no extra. This may be all wrong."

"Reformed."

"It was never meant for that."

"It will make your job easier."

"We are making less and have less of an opportunity to say no."

"NO!"

"Soria, this is not a personal thing."

"Jane Q. taught that we need to meet people where they are."

"I want some somebody who seems to understand all of this."

"I am talking about hair, and you are talking about the revolution."

"They once were synonymous."

"I can't care."

"Your hair!"

"This is the end of your reign."

"All the rest is give and take."

"Steven, it is very difficult to follow the historical development."

"I am afraid of spies."

"Are you afraid to take a stand?"

"How long does this take?"

"He was a member of the program. But he did not take kindly to the leadership. He had a falling out with the other members, and he lost everything. He had nowhere to turn. He did what he could to stay with his head above water. He started to chronicle the lives of other radicals."

"Steven, when you have a story to tell, it is pretty ordinary. And when you don't, it all seems so confused."

"Sometimes, you have to lock all the doors."

"I will recover."

"I thought that I could do something to make it all mean something."

"He is going to a place where the surfing is great."

"And where are you going."

"This is going on longer than I expected."

"The eyes are the same."

"You could write a book about the eyes."

"I see storms."

"I imagine that there is a page, which will record all the participants and their accomplishments."

"Imagine if this was Ariel's story?"

"She is trying to calibrate her scientific understanding to her scientific understanding to her expression of her physical desire."

"She is a lightening rod for change."

"Can't you stop this from happening?"

"We are all degenerating into our basic chemicals."

"You think of yourself as a source. The energy flows through you."

"Describe the difference between Jane Q. and Ariel's view of social development."

"Ariel believes that experience is an immediate connection between the individual and her surroundings. Jane Q. thinks that her social milieu is always mediated by her socio-economic outlook. At any point, that perspective has its immediate manifestation in her opinion at that moment. The opinion provides the opportunity to create a dynamic to the moment."

"What are you chewing?"

"My ego!"

"I can never get out of here!"

"You are doing this to yourself."

"This is a strange view of biology."

"I would like toask you what you are doing."

"A manual for living on the planet."

"That was already done, and it was not that successful."

"Not on this page."

"I made it back to Kiara's."

"Shoes say everything."

"I am not going to get into this. I only want to survive for a few days."

"This is very serious."

"I can manage."

*"What if someone just blew a hole in your theory. Where are you supposed to go after* 

this?"

"You can go do your hair."

"You want your hair to look great if you risk getting arrested."

"I love you, baby."

"Why did you roll it up and put it into the laundry bag?"

"These are assumptions."

"You go from talking about the world to describing how you are feeling. How is it all connected?"

"I have a body that calibrates with what happens in the universe."

"Or you see the universe as something that your body creates to satisfy your most ambitious gestures."

"Maybe, you have no fucking idea what is going on planet 58."

"These are all friends."

"You are not supposed to know any more than anyone else."

"My patents told me different."

"Your parents prepared you for your own demise. They called it success. If you did not

submit, they would take your rewards from you."

"I have the power!"

"Sure, you do.

"What element are you working on?"

"The one that floats."

"You need to prepare a speech."

"On all the bones."

"On human movement."

"Standing straight on your own."

"I am going to fall down. I am so fucked up."

"You need different patents."

"Is it raining?

"These are easy questions to answer."

"You need an invention that will keep you up for the whole story."

"The occasion."

"There is so much waste."

"You need to advance a policy."

"Or find a reward."

"We went through that already."

"Boo Hoo!

"This is a book to read when you feel a sense of isolation.":

"I have found the answer."

"Can you put it into a edible form?"

"Then the invaders came for me. They wanted my recipe."

"I hope that I do not live with someone as thoroughly boring as you."

"I am mapping out a mountain."

"That is a metaphor."

"It was brilliant. I saw the formation of a social group. They were elaborating their own politics. Some bought rice cakes, Some bought noodles."

"You never learned."

"I felt the heat."

"Where is your focus?"

"This is all mumbo jumbo."

"What did I do wrong?"

"You gave it all to me!"

"I was a guinea pig."

"I ate the sugar pellets."

"Make this into something altruistic."

"This is the best pellet!"

"I feel like a rat."

"You are the control group."

"I ate all the pellets."

"What did I do wrong?"

"Drop me"!

"This is supposed to be something lasting."

"I fell in love to this."

"Did I do this before?"

"I am making no progress!"

"I need data."

"Eat the cracker!"

"I do not need to eat.

"Have a fish stick!"

"Why do fish have sticks?"

"This is revelatory!"

"You are not doing your best today!"

"I am looking for someone who is acquiescent."

"This is not a matter of brute strength. There is subtlety."

"We do not play like this."

"What do you call that?"

"You look really fucked up? You were hung over and just rushed over here."

"Where did they come from?"

"I believed an idea1"

"Kiara and her parents."

"I do not want to think about any of that."

"I work for a healthcare company."

"I self-care."

"I self-destruct."

"This will be over before you know it."

"I wish that I never heard that ridiculous story. It is so totally devoid of ideology." "What about Jello?"

"It describes the uniformity of the culture. People adapt to little variations in unique ways. Sometimes there is a perverse side to something totally innocuous."

"The Jello is dripping down my body."

"Add some kind of whipped topping."

"Who do you hate? What is the conflict in you?"

"I do not have time for your version of the story."

"Give me the fish stick!"

"This is so good."

"I am going to grill your cheese."

"I feel so sad."

"I have become an expert on this."

"Snacks and real life."

"Where are you hiding?"

"I am so ashamed at myself."

"I am going to have to do something truly nasty if I am going to feel shame."

"That is such a sad story."

"Someone wants an instructor to yell at him all night long."

"Who will ask?"

"What do you have? What do you want?"

"The perfect snack food."

"I will never understand."

"Be quick!"

"You have been given an instrument. But you need an instructional manual."

"Or an instructor."

"This is too much for me to worry about."

"Why will the body do what I want?""

"I have been fed fish sticks."

"I do not have to worry about my hunger."

"What kind of power do you really have?"

"I can work two jobs and have more power."

"And less time to educate yourself. How efficient will that make you."

"The United States of Fish my Sticks!"

"I could not have avoided that."

"We take what is serious, and we repeat it until it becomes hilarious."

"I had a boring day."

"This is a complete meal."

"I wanted something exciting!"

"Did you find it? Can you taste her? Does she love you? Will she serve you frozen French fries. They did not all cook."

"This is better than I could have imagined."

"Let me cut the potatoes."

"This is my house."

"You have come too far."

"This memory could influence me to better myself."

"I am going to leave the hatch, and I will float in space."

"What do you want to give to me?"

"I am suddenly so separate from myself."

"Did you enjoy yourself?"

"Why are you such an asshole?"

"I make you the main character of a great book. What do you want?"

"I want to understand why this is such a great book."

"It follows the chirping of the crickets."

"Someone needs to leave the cocoon."

"I am a worse example."

"It is raining on a clear night."

"This is part of my imagination."

"I always get what I want."

"There are pages and page of getting what I want."

"Who reads the telphone book?"

"Are you making an insidious comment about my book?" 'Why are you wearing your brother's clothes?" "That is not how it works." "If I had your point of view, my story would be even more convoluted." "I was sure that you were coming back." "I was sure that you were coming back." "I was sure that you were coming back." "How sure can you be?" "This is a very happy time for me? I have been healed." "Why are you following me?" "Who else am I supposed to follow?" "You are so creepy." "I hate the balance." "I was looking for someone to say that he hates the man!" "Don't hurt me!" "Dodo! "Boulot! Metro! Dot! Dot! Dot!" "Ne Bouges Pas!" "Shit dog!" "Were you interfering with my dream?" "You killed the rabbit!" "Damn!" "This is taking too long!" "Take the short form." "I need a break." "Write faster, and she will appear." "Is she mathematics?" "If you want to invite others to the demonstration, do it." "First, you get a pot." "I want to get to the shaking part." "This is going too slowly for me!" "I want to be nice." "Eating time is over. Time to think." "I want a taste." "He was good at what he did!" "This is a shit show." "I need redemption." "Why does it all come out in the wash?" "Lexa has not given me an answer." "If he changes his life, then he may lose what he cherishes." "Most people want security." "People want to understand."

"You are going to have to leave your house."

"I did!"

"There is some kind of evacuation warning."

"Is this how the story ends?"

"We cannot end it this way."

"We have to review all the things that happened."

"We are going to do that this week!"

"Lexa learned that the things that she most wanted are the things that could destroy her."

"I never want to leave the house."

"They will get you on a noise ordinance. Or you will be emitting too much energy."

"I am not a conspiracy person."

"This was not as serious as it seemed."

"I am all sore."

"You should not have thought so hard."

"I am getting weaker."

"This is all ego."

"How can we generalize Lexa to the whole universe?"

"I knew that there was an atmospheric disturbance."

"You like that shit!"

"She wants to know!"

"This could start with your education."

"We eat fish sticks."

"I teach people shit."

"No one cares that much."

"You have this idea in your head. It helps with work."

"How do you focus all that power?"

"I have a trainer.""

"Lexa, you have taken me to another level of human existence."

"I have learned new equations."

"What else can I do for the rest of my days?"

"There are thing that I know for certain that prevent me from learning thing about which I am totally uncertain."

"Should I even bother?"

"You need to ask."

"Can you sustain narrative?"

"Can you sustain a life?"

"You do hate your life."

"Lexa, are you involved?"

"This is a joy to watch!"

"I need to jump up when the buzza rings!"

"I have been given over to another kind of being!"

"I cannot ask!"

"I wasted all my special coins."

"Biology is so confusing!"

"Please, go!"

"Please!"

"You are addicted."

"I could find substitutes."

"This is all liquid."

"What was solid has all melted."

"I am looking at water flows."

"There needs to be a permanent record."

"You are remembering things that are better left forgotten."

"Each point in history is individual."

"You cannot conquer your suffering. You need to vacate it once and for all."

"I feel like a fish."

"You are turning into a fish stick!"

"I am not going to carry on the fish stick conceit for one hundred pages. I am going to eat the fucking fish stick!"

"Butter me up!"

"I wish that you had a cause."

"I want to end the over-fishing of the waters off the cape."

"This is not how I wish it would go."

"We could collect all the samples."

"Some moments, I feel as if I could describe the whole world. For others, I am not sure that I could battle my way out of a plastic bag."

"Where is the bunny?"

"I cannot answer all the questions."

"Do it my way!"

"I just want to be part of something that I hate."

"Join the ice fishing expedition."

"We caught frozen French Fries!"

"This is going on for a long while. We will discuss it. Then it will end."

"I want to stop it now."

"You wasted all your time for this?"

"Lexa, you should have kept on with the investigative story."

"I am trying to find people who think a little more closely to me."

"Get over to the frozen food section."

"They lost the baby."

"I want to show real concern. Only we keep losing people."

"This is a freak move."

"I can shape it into something."

"We are trying to develop an ethical concern."

"We all want cookies."

"We need to forget for a brief moment."

"I am not going to be that difficult."

"You are not involved in my life. Why are you trying to control it?"

"Kiara, you are not in this story. And you never really stood up for anything real in your

life."

"I have some shit planned for you. This is going to fuck you up so bad."

"I have no time to worry about this."

"I wanted to give you something

"Sit next to me, and knit."

"Knit one, pearl two."

"This is going to get nasty."

"Why were you seeking pleasure from me when that was supposed to lead to something more permanent."

"We were both con artists."

"So good."

"There were millions involved.":

"I want to learn how to cry on cue."

"You needed to learn the one thing that made any of this convincing.":

"Lexa is convincing. But there is too much story and not enough sorting out."

"She is more of a victim of a system than the person who makes go."

"What about the system of Dick."

"Richee understands it no better."

"What is holding him together now?"

"Who do you love?"

"I love the door person."

"I love the train operator."

"We all get it."

"This is creeping me out."

"I could share it all with you."

"Seph, what did Daddy tell you."

"End the bull shit?"

"I was a contender."

"It was a two bit title."

"Some people know."

"Some people are too good at this."

"Some are burning in place."

"There is a pattern."

"Seph, explain how we got this far."

"I felt sorry for myself."

"There is a lot more than sorrow in this story. There is natural sympathy for others."

"The world all looked different from far away."

"Now, we are up close, and we cannot do a thing."

"Lexa, you can do something."

"I want the power feeling."

"The creep wuz stealing my juice."

"Fuck dog!"

"Get me out of here." "I have a getaway car waiting." "I dd not get so involved." "I think about this all the time. The perfect shoes. The best chip." "He is a pair." "I am losing." "I do not know the odds." "The Royal Fucking Flush." "Fuck that!" "What is the body's involvement in this deep shit!" "There are barriers." "What you put in, you have to take out.": "You need to know." "You cannot know." "You could save me." "I will think about this as the dream barrier settles in.": "There is escape velocity." "I cannot find any of these places." "Time to sleep." "The Big Sleep!" "What if I can no longer do this anymore?" "I have substitutes." "Milk and cornflakes." "I am going to fuck that guy up." "I have the fuck that guy up program." "He has all the words." "I can repeat this again." "Richard is nuisance." "You should have stayed with Farley." "No different." "We need someone with staying power." "You are such a goddess." "You need to ask." "We are going running." "I need to sleep." "Big Sleep!" "Dog shit." "Up in the morning." "Big miracle." "There is not vantage point." "The leaders know." "We are looking for good leaders." "What do you want to know?"

"What makes us all imperfect?"

"A lack of science."

"We need to correct."

"Where were you hiding?"

"I need help."

"I need extra help."

"I value my head.":

"They are on a different time standard."

"There is nothing that works in this example."

"Don't stop me. I am on a tear."

"He is a raving lunatic!"

"That is me"!

"You cannot divide and conquer."

"I am everyone."

"Steven, you are so full of shit."

"You are the guest of dishonor."

"Let me stare in your eyes as I eat the French fry."

"You make me feel as if I am frozen."

"I have been waiting all this time!"

"Do not argue with me."

"We are working together."

"This is a conspiracy."

"This bothers me so much."

"I am not involved."

"There is going to come a moment when I am not involved whatsoever."

"I got it for free."

"I am better at dealing with the shit."

"Then they all left on me."

"Don't give me that look! It is not going to affect me in any way!"

"When will you all return home?

"I am trying to capture all the facets of character."

"Why are you wasting that look?"

"Why is it wasted?"

"I really want to share it with you."

"Next week, it will be so different."

"I could explain it all to you."

"The one person has no idea that the other is part of a demonic organization."

"Oblivious."

"We are going to be watched."

"Watch closely."

"Cannot get what I want."

"Pull all the part together."

"Lexa, does it work?"

"I am being pulled in so many directions."

"I am just connecting t something important."

"Gimme your number."

"I need to make a clean break!"

"This is so ridiculous."

"I have so much to do, and so little time to complete it."

"Keep writing quickly!"

"I have so much soul to give."

"I need to explain this."

"I need a clear lane."

"That was amazing. But not really."

"I do not even to bother with any of this."

"I should leave now."

"You are so far ahead."

"I have not explained the spin. I have not explained the comb."

"You are not even involved."

"When you find it, tell me!"

"I know that guy."

"He is the best!"

"Sure, he is!"

"We will not wait it out."

"We want now!"

"Don't you have anything else to do?"

"NO!"

"Will there be a last explanation?"

"Lexa does not care about it in this way."

"I need to see it all at once. You are finding ways to hide your shit."

"I could be a character. I wonder about things. But I could never be a reader."

"You were supposed to apprentice Lexa."

"She figured out the murder case. But she was put in jail for some stupid technicality about violating someone's privacy. They eventually dropped the charges."

"Do you know these people?"

"That is a stupid looking shirt."

"I was assigned it."

"I thought this whole fashion thing was I don't care what the fuck this is how I am going to take it. But you really have no fucking idea, do you?"

"Is this your double, or are you trying to look cute?"

"There are no doubles. Everything is an original sample."

"Do I want to imagine this?"

"Where is my cat?"

"This is something that I am not affectionate about."

"You demonstrate a limited ability to interact socially. You have a narrow view of and you really expect the world to fit into that model."

"We all... we all have different plans for our live."

"I let it happen as it goes."

"Are you in the position to say what has to be said?"

"You are breaking all your toys."

"You need some speed!"

"I am floating downstream without a prayer."

"Go along to get along."

"Can I get a second on that?"

"This is supposed to be about the historical development of an alternative."

"This could be a revolution of bicycles."

"Have we solved the motor problem?"

"The motor is flying off the wheel."

"This is going to be easier than I thought!"

"Last game."

"I want to know what the final step is!"

"This is going to take an effort."

"Push button history."

"You have some things to learn."

"There are no winners or losers. Just people who get crackers without soup."

"It goes deeper than thought."

"Were you invited to deliberate on history."

"I have a degree."

"In history?"

"This was the summit."

"You need to find a focus."

"The shutter closes!"

"Do not insult me. Do not insult my people."

"This is going to get good."

"We need to work on conflict resolution."

"Kiara, there will be no resolution. You will just retreat."

"We don't know you. You are on camera doing mischief. And now the pranks are over."

"And then God invented alcohol."

"Then he filled all the pens with red ink."

"Bloody fucking mess!"

"I'm a good specimen."

"You're just kid. You can't solve the world's problems."

"And you are better at this."

"Seph come back!"

"I am looking for inspiration."

"She is about to reveal something important."

"What is that shit?"

"I need to hide that stuff."

"This is going to cause some problems with the police."

"They pulled me out of class, and they had some weird questions to ask me" "What did you say?"

"I didn't reveal any one else who was a part of the conspiracy."

"I am going to bring history down to our level."

"I am sorry. There are no more deck chairs on the Titanic."

"Leslie, get me a Long Island Ice!"

"Are you going to get out of the bath, Seph?"

"I am drunding myself!"

"This wuz what I done got."

"Shit. What the fuck was that?"

"Seph, you can help."

"I couldn't do relativity in this language."

"Don't say it!"

"Cry uncle!"

"I can do it in three moves!"

"I've been doing the same thing every day!"

"You can't put it back together."

"I don't see it."

"It's not going to help me with my homework."

"Why did she park her car in my driveway? That piece of shit is leaking oil."

"The Empress will have to clean it?"

"Can I join the faculty now?"

"Let's see the paper that you wrote."

"We already knew that you had a lemon."

"You have no idea of the powers."

"The lemons are going to kill us."

"Why the fuck am I here."

"You are going to get an answer. Just wait!"

"Fuck off!"

"You need to save the world."

"Bleach your hair first."

"Something is more important than someone because of something."

"Seph, you are wonderful!"

"It's a cottage cheese industry."

"Why does everything that means anything melt?"

"You have not learned the melting equations."

"I need to be prepared for tomorrow."

"Don't sleep for days!"

"I am hallucinating!"

"Shit doe!"

"Doe, a dear!"

"Be a dear for me!"

"I understand history as well as he next person."

"Never become overconfident."

"I saw everything that I have ever wanted to see."

"You do not need a book."

"This is so embarrassing."

"Seph, you can take this all over and make it work for you!"

"And the lion knows tings that the other animals do not know."

"This is not a lion's story."

"Seph, what do you really know."

"I could close my eyes and get to where I want to go."

The power went out. And Seph was in the house."

"I was good at this!"

"Nothing can be done!"

"You have almost got the pattern down. That does not solve the equation."

"This is messy."

"Shit! Shit! Shit!"

"You have no idea."

"I drew the diagram."

"I found the Lord."

"I am sniffling all the time."

"Seph, I do not want this story."

"We are so cold."

"Stephen, you are not part of this story."

"We are face to face."

"This is the best that I can do."

"I prowl at night, and I do not live in the house."

"I did what my father told me until he could not tell me anymore."

"This is where the last human lives."

"Seph, what are you telling me?"

"That only I can figure this out."

"And that is an answer!"

"I only need three."

"Four."

"The special power answer."

"Neither is worthwhile. Kiara, you not going to be able to figure this out."

"I am going to spend hundreds."

"I am not ready to spend."

"This better be worth it."

"They do not suspect."

"I cannot check."

"Where is this going?"

"There is a criminal charge."

"I didn't think that they would check."

"They have their animal."

"I am running faster." "It does not matter." "They all got away." "I reached the inner layer of Seph. What did I see?" "You need to move a little quicker." "They are moving in on me." "The eyes!" "The ice!" "This hurts so much." "I have what I want." "So do I." "What about the rat?" "I will feed it." "There is a place when this all dissolves." "I cannot give that." "We draw blood." "Make it clean." "Seph, you are infected. No one can help you." "Oh, my Seph!" "I am insephed!" "Not this again." "I am not doing memoirs." "I do not have any memory!" "We need to be safer!" "The narration does not alter the import." "Would you please help me, Seph?" "Does he love in order lose, or does he lose in order to love?" "Stop it Steph. You are losing me!" "Write me another letter, Seph." "GIVE ME THE FUCKING ANSWER!" "Can I join the organization?" "Don't hurt me!" "There is philosophy!" "There is no way in the world that I would ever do something that stupid." "You did." "That really wasn't me." "You will. "I will never be like that." "I made mistakes." "Don't come to my house, and bother me." "What are you looking for?" "I am looking for some ketchup."

"That is my car."

"Ths is supposed to be peaceful."

"Make your move."

"I am going to make my move."

"It 's not what you take; it's what's taken from you."

"I will finish first."

"Why are getting so out of ourself."

"This what I need to do no my own."

"You are carrying on the hate system."

"The hate system has become incorporated as part of the technology. Chloe has done extensive work to determine that this is a way of thinking."

"You are in the house. What do you want?"

"I want to meet the Big Man!"

"Which one?"

"We are all bigger than ourselves."

"Rat Man tested positive for rabies."

"I have been appointed to suffer for America."

"Who is this man, and what does he want?"

"Then you are going to reveal who you really are."

"I am a butter pie."

"What does this have to do with the news?"

"That is what I always ask."

"I am doing some deep shit work!"

"You do not want to see this."

"I am seeing I all the time."

"I am doing nothing but embarrass myself."

"How can we identify this?"

"Don't take it away?"

"What are you taking from this?"

"Your hair looks fantastic."

"This is not allowed."

"I had so much more to give."

"Why are you doing this?"

"You are going to have to prove this to me."

**"ARE YOU FOLLOWING ALL OF THIS?** 

"I am not part of this."

"Who else is a part of this?"

"Seph, what do you know about this?"

"Do you have hate in your heart?"

"What kind of world of this?"

"We are going to fill in all the details."

"WE DO NOT NEED TO HEAR FROM YOU!"

"Do not go in the room?"

"Are you warning me?"

"This will all happen until the bad guy says I give up."

"He will never give up!"
"Who is the person who will never say uncle?"
"This guy can't be helped."
"He is going to make it on his own."
"We have him on the table. What should we do?"
"You have a medical oath."
"What does that mean?"
"You know what it means. At least, you should know."
"What are you hoping for?"
"A speedy recovery."
"Your evil is going to stand in your way."
"I am very fearful for myself!"
"You have to finish this."
"I am not sure if I can!"

"You were the most wonderfulest person that I have ever met. You can connect all the cables and turn me on. And when I go off the whole universe shakes back-and-forth. Through my observations I have become you. I am Molexa now and forever. You have this theory of the universe. But if it's really understandable."

"I will teach you to fuck nothing but the fuck so help you fuck forever and ever fuck as of been this is as it was meant to be fuck fuck though if I gotten myself into? You wanted this you gotten tangled and this is what you've been waiting for fuck for it I'm going to learn the language this is sky Lisa and he can explain things all these floating particles that have no connection in overtime reinforce themselves and reinforcel other things. When you have a perfect understanding of universe except the universe moves give me intervening time for you to come up with a perfect understanding so the understanding doesn't fit the new state of the cosmos. So you're left with nothing how did you get to this point? How did you get distracted from your Gore? Is there a bowl Dottie Dottie Dottie doll Molexa I want to hold your head south I want you to appear before me and give me the answer Stella I want you to put it in machine form so I can find eternal satisfaction on earth Tiara I want you to reveal to the road they are being fucked up the ass by the ternal force that will never subside Chloe you're already figuring it out I don't have to help you you have to help me the numbers? Where is this all going to lead? Why do I hurt so badly? He came up to me with the answer. I was completely surprised of course they're going to have to do some sewer work in my front yard he said I was searching for the different aspects of love but love really wasn't about love it was about my fear my deep fear of myself deep fear of death instead of facing that fear, I've become anxious about silly things Will the cello hold together? How many Oreos are left in the package? Is it OK to eat the last Dorito? Can pizza provide a mystical connection with universe? What kind of universe is this? I don't want to leave the table. I want to eat the last doughnut. As it was, every little donut gets me there. Everything I do and everything I say needs to want to skate in the skippable conclusion if you've got the dingdong, then you need to get to the Dingaling. Then you need to touch the Klingon. Where if you been all my life? The Mr. wonderful is in charge. If I just knew what to sa and I spend this journey trying to find out what am I supposed to say. How do I move universe. So I have my

chance. In the universe doesn't understand what I'm saying. Why did you make it this way? What if you make me this way? Why am I supposed to like this shit? If only you were a hoe hoe I would understand perfectly. What do I do after I eat the whole box. I break the box down and write mathematical equations. In the beginning was the empty box. Go back to fucking land Funland and he had a machine to help fill the box so you filled many more boxes but it got him no further ahead someone was taking advantage of the situation then he was going to find out to but it was an onlIn the beginning was the empty box. Go back to fucking land Funland and he had a machine to help fill the box so you filled many more boxes but it got him no further ahead someone was taking advantage of the situation then he was going to find out to but it was an only one person it was a collective these peopleIn the beginning was the empty box. Go back to fucking land Funland and he had a machine to help fill the box so you filled many more boxes but it got him no further ahead someone was taking advantage of the situation then he was going to find out to but it was an only one person it was a collective these people do not Who is behind this? Is this a riddle? Or do you want to know? Shake my hand. Give me a cigarette. Give me some dealings. Give me life. Kiss me. I can make you feel really good Lexa, why is this not love? I understand something importan and soda you give me what I need! This will keep going on until I find Jason. Jason knows the technique open the door. And I will open the door and get out of here and I will open the door and be in the big room and I would tell you would you or need to know. Lexa you need to know history. You need to know how we got this way. Do you need to understand a work where is you down. But you were still learning and essential connection to the universe. And science can make that clear to you. With that knowledge you can make the change that needs to be made. You can't even see. You can't even shape the Cue it is something that will last. What is that thing that will last David has the form in the shape break support and turns to dust remember that our dust to dust thou shall return. That is the case why islYou can't even see. You can't even shape the Cue it is something that will last. What is that thing that will last David has the form in the shape break support and turns to dust remember that our dust to dust thou shall return. That is the case why is the universe so fucked up. The words speak to universe. And I can teach you the words. What do you want to know that you don't already know you're not gonna find this in books you're only gonna find it when you kiss Lexa Lexi has no idea that it's her turn. And is going to take self years to get ready and Stella thinks that she's already ready and I can't find special Kate if my life depended partner. And hope And Kiara Kiara I have no idea what this is about. Teaches you to look for something important. This is something very important. You need to look for it. Where do I look? Whoever it is. Do it do it whatever it is this is fine better than I could've imagined and I did it all for you so what are you doing now question beer can going all through all this and you've learned how to crush the beer can. That is wonderful..."

""The universe was created to fuck me to high heaven."

"My new book is called the memories of dick development. How to overthrow Akaka Walker bark caulk a walk a block cock a walk a block of caulk a walk a block."

"Unity Government of GET ME OFF! Steven you need to have sex with my wife if you are going to succeed.

"I am waiting for the damn thing to fall off."

"Who is going to love me?"

"I don't want to touch the dick anymore license registration I don't have either I have something better what's better nothing is better for me."

"Nolexa has decided that she is going to create her own MANIFESTO: \* I believe in unlimited satisfaction.

\*I was created to participate in eternal pleasure.

\*My constant enjoyment is a condition of my existence.

\* I need to discover how to transform the universe to gratify my innermost desires.

\* If I recognize my origins in the world I inhabit, then that world is crafted so that I can devise the utmost delight from my encounter with my surroundings.

\* My own existence is endowed with a special awareness so that I can maximize my sensual stimulation.

\* Once I have attained the maximum level of affect, I can marshal all my abilities to enhance my personal awareness.

\* Any interruption of my irreducible arousal can be overcome by total commitment on my part.

\* I am convinced that my powers face no real impediments. I need to learn to eliminate any challenges to my total self-realization.

\* I cannot let myself become burdened by petty rivalries. When people cannot service my drive for transcendence, I need to sever my ties with them. I cannot allow them to damage my vision for myself.

\* Existence has assisted me in understanding an immediate connection to the world. I can do what I need to do to persevere.

\* People have tried to disrupt my manifestation of self. Let them try."

"Steven, I am not sure how much I can continue this manifesto. I feel as if I am more driven by feelings of persecution than a real sense of personal liberation."

"How much am I getting out of this?"

"Nolexa, how much are you putting into this."

"I get put into, and this turns me into something that is not me."

"Are you going to close this fucking deal Steven?"

"I had not idea that I was so put upon."

"You are way beyond being put upon."

"Where upon is this put upon going upon."

"Up and up and away."

"I am all along this!"

"I didn't realize that I was up for so much sharing!"

"Can I help you?"

"Second floor."

"Are there floors?"

"There are ceiling."

"I can't get out of here."

"I create the worst possible disaster so that I can enter rescue mode. Then I long for savior."

"I know what you are doing Steven Fisher."

"I made a terrible mistake. I am so sorry."

"I will never do that again."

"I have no idea how you can remain with him after all this time."

"My whole life has come down to being with this person who will never understand me."

"When I am around you, I feel dead. I can never attain an understanding that will liberate me from my servitude."

"Steven, you cannot insert yourself in my life. We share nothing in common."

"I do not want to end like this."

"All over, baby."

If everything owned her own business, she would not face the constraints of managers and owners. She could live her own life without interference. She would not be subject

"And who would be working for her."

"Future business owners."

"Most businesses fail during the first year.

"This is a matter of personal responsibility. People need to learn how to run a business properly."

"People save all their lives for their chance. Their idea may not fit the market. There they go back to their old jobs. Their efforts have distracted them from the real problem."

"And what is that?"

"An exploitative society."

"If you feel exploited, the exploitation is in you."

"What does he believe?"

"That poverty is a result of people not thinking right. They can learn. They can work," "They can work like him? Or they can continue to fix cars, make food, build buildings, do landscaping."

"He has done those things."

"Of course, he has. That has been his down payment on the Grand American Dream. However, many people struggle to make ends meet by doing the back-breaking work day after day. Try working on cars from morning to night until you're in your fifties. What will your body feel like? But he has done all that. And those who are locked into their raving nightmare day after day. Or those whose attention wander as they try to focus on a book. Maybe, he can take a stab at an unsolvable problem. Or he can innovate for that guy who wants to build a new swimming pool in his summer home."

"Create fix use expand make better."

"This was once so perfect."

"I can get a meal at United Presbyterian. If I go to Saint Anthony's I can get dinner, but I got to sing some songs. At the uptown shelter I can get a meal for three dollars but I have to listen to some uplifting sermon. Sometimes the local McDonald's will toss away some food late at night. I can scrounge around for a good meal. I don't have no investments I don't have a place to crash I don't have much of a future but I'm hanging on. There's nothing mystical here I'm not waiting for a revelation I'm not I'm not part of something bigger it's all about that now and where is that going to go? Other people talk about living in the now is if it's some great reward. I find it ridiculous. But what choice do I have?"

"Comforting voice. Do you hear her?"

"What do I want here?"

"The future: come with me!"

"Can you?"

"I have work to get done."

Steven, recognized your sexual misconduct has a destructive affect on the development of self. Knowing this, you continued to pursue your desire, giving yourself an excuse to do whatever you wanted to. Steven, indulge you're most perverse desires. You do not know the meaning of the word restraint.

"You do not understand what I do."

"You do not understand what she does."

"I can offer her liberation."

"What is this bullshit Marquis de Sade craziness you're offering. Do you crave subjugation? Are you were searching for someone to put down?"

"Lexa, the reason I brought you here because I wanted to confess that I had written a book about you. I'm excited to share what I've learned. This is no ordinary book. It describe the story of total liberation.

"Steven, there is no Lexa.

The reason I brought you here was because I wanted to confess that I had written a book about you. I'm pretty sure excited to share what I've learned. This is no ordinary book."

"Steven, there is no.... Liberation."

"Bullshit. Any effort to overcome that stupidity it's only met by our credible hubris. We are victims of our tragedy. Lexa, Lexa, I'm going to be tragedy when there's no risk."

"Steven, though the risk exists in the individual. You have attempted to portray me in a deep struggle with universe. Here, I am wrestling with my uncertainties. You recognize this.

"Lexa, I'm going to be tragedy when there's no risk."

"Steven, though the risk exists in the individual. You ever attempted to portray me in a deep struggle with universe. Here I am wrestling with my uncertainties."

"I do not recognize myself in any of this."

"You sound fucked up."

"It is easy to understand what I am trying to tell you."

"The risk exists in the individual."

You recognize that this challenge unique in its own way. Shows my strengths. Credit my creativity. There is a wonder. Captured. I credit you for that effort. I thank you for creating it if you were a picture of me."

Lexa, it is much more than that there's this constant struggle in our souls. Tame this."

"Steven, for what it's worth, I'm only looking for a good fuck. I want satisfaction. I want someone with that will give me everything I need. I want someone who's committed to

my pleasure. Where does this go Alexa what can we do with this echo we generalize it into nothing more than it is. Stephen your monsters. I can't do anything to help you. Take it for what it is."

"Steven, what am I supposed to do with any of this .I don't understand what you want from me. and even if I did I don't think I could help you. I swear this is where it gets really deep there has to be more than vampires and zombies. But do we know about ourselves."

My dick is so hard right now. My life is so soft. I have no currency. I'm going nowhere. I know so much. And I see some little. I'm going nowhere. Molexa, Lexa, Xa, Xa, Xa, why can't you help me or can you liberate me?

"He gets frustrated. He gets punished. He goes on a mission. He finds friends. He works together."

"What happens between A and B?"

"This will make you feel better."

"Thanks, Trix!"

"How did you arrive?"

"I had a partner."

"How did he get so nonchalant?"

"We are all leaving on cue?"

"Xa, I have a question."

"I need to consult with Seph. I am not sure if I can trust you."

"I need to explain the theory."

"You are sounding like a broken record."

"My mother used to say that."

"You sound like my mother."

"My mother was a nurse. She saw that I was very sick. So she decided to draw blood."

"I am being transfused."

"I have a great idea."

"Ideas will not increase my power rating."

"I am sure to see you tonight."

"Do you want to join in?"

"Do whatever you want?"

"I do not want to think about it?"

"What am I supposed to teach."

"Have you balanced the world?"

"I need to tell you that I have seen all this before."

"This is a revelation circle."

"Where are you hiding?"

"Rat Man is going to take off my face."

"We are so close to each other."

"Don't bite my face off."

"You are not a pet. We both fear each other."

"You are many stories all at once."

"I am always living . Never dying."

"You need to take a walk."

"I need to stay on the throne."

"You have no idea about today's stories."

"There is one simple version."

"It is not going to get behind the dream barrier."

"And what do you want to know."

"Who protects you?"

"The king and queen."

"You have no idea."

"That feels so good."

"Don't watch. Do not watch. Don't look at me."

"I know where this comes from."

"I knew all of them imitatingly."

"What is that?"

"This is getting good."

"Get on stage."

"There is not stage."

"Out of my face."

"I want to hand you a script. I want you to tell me that it is remarkable."

"There is one and only one way to succeed."

"Honey, you are so frantic. This is so simple."

"Frantic will not cut it."

"I got this right before."

"This was so brilliant.

"Get the fucking Manson family out of my book!"

"We are coming for you."

"What do you want?"

"The baby beautiful tape."

"I am being crucified on a cross of Scotch tape."

"There does this begin, and where does it end."

"You need to figure this out!"

"I am the most egotistical person that you have ever known."

"I can't get over the me shit."

"There are rules."

"You can't make them."

"Chew on the DNA."

"I know you better than you know yourself."

"You can't know."

"We are dancing to a different drummer."

"We are drumming to a different dancer."

"This is going to get good!"

"I can't tell you what I was thinking about." "I cannot go along with the dead rat hypothesis." "What can you know in the now?" "How did you make cookies?" "I do not have time for this!" "Can I really know if you are hungry?" "Yeah, I fucking told you." "You are getting too close." "This could be my life!" "We were supposed to be friends." "They will still laugh at my jokes in the future." "There is justice." "There is no law." "That is your law." "I want to know." "So does everyone else." "This could be the most fun of my whole life." "I am not making enough money from this?" "This is getting good." "Why do you like me?" "What do you want from me?" "Press this button, and I will give you eternal life." "I will give you a Chocolate Cream Pie." "Steven, take you vitamins." "I do not want to interrupt your life." "I am trying to generalize from my experiences to something more formidable." "No on really cares!" "My ice cream cone is melting!" "I do even want now to be now." "Why did you give that to me?" "Can I have what you have?" "They are coming for us!" "Ouit the act!" "Time for your Uber!" "How much are you getting for this ride?" "I cannot give you more." "I have been sent by the RSA to assist in the unionization of Jupiter." "Didn't RSA sell out the strike by agricultural workers?" "What did you expect to happen? The court intervened." "You needed to work with community. They could have created enough of a resistance to the courts. The courts would not have dared going against the community. The workers

were out of weeks. And they got nothing for their efforts. The raise was the same that was offered before the strike. It hardly keep up with the level of inflation since the last raise."

"Something is better than nothing."

"Nothing is what is that something."

"Steven, what are you trying to tell me?"

"Can I get for free what you are selling for cash."

"Nothing is as it seems."

"Are you working together?"

"Is this something that I am supposed to love for all of my life?"

"You cannot park here."

"Eat up!

"This is so good!"

"That is not what it seems to be."

"I know the flesh of the beast."

"Who is being a beast now?"

"You are more than I could ever want."

"What is the negotiation here?"

"I am going to get a burger."

"One day, you will find what you need to eat."

"I need to get out of this."

"Rub this on your tail."

"Do I have to keep looking at this?"

"Have a shrimp surprise."

"They all have a little bit of what they need."

"This is their version of work."

"When do they say no?"

"After they have downed all the olives in the drink."

"Some people have few handy metaphors."

"Tell me about the goat!"

"I have the rabbit metaphor."

"Something is always biting."

"The idea with real teeth."

"What can I do when everyone goes home?"

"THE SUB WEAVE WILL MAKE IT HAPPEN!"

"This was the most wonderful thing that I have ever seen in my life."

"Just deliver what you have. And we will clean it up for you to use later."

"Can I drive it around a bit?"

"I do not know who you are . Cannot see your eyes."

"I know what the joke is."

"This is the grossest things that I have ever seen."

She was dipping the canoli shells in chocolate.

"This is going to kill me."

"I have what you have."

"We can trade."

"If we do this quickly, I will pledge my undying love to you."

"I will pledge myself to you if you pledge yourself to me."

"I do not have much time for this."

"Do not play around!"

"I have to solve my life problem."

"No toys in here."

"I am floating in my new pool."

"I can give you everything that we need."

"We are working on this together."

"I am on California time."

"We are going down in the ocean."

"I just stumbled upon your life."

"Baby is destroying me!"

"Yo are making me feel as if I am better at this than I really am?"

"It ran away from me."

"I will catch up."

"I do not have anything that I need."

"You remind me of my cousin."

"Everyone is my cousin."

"My cousin is causing!"

"This is going to hurt me more than it hurts you."

"What, Xa?"

"I have finally found a place where my desire is taken seriously."

"A lot of good that is doing for my financial prospects."

"I feel as if Iam going nowhere."

"You just need more money in you account!"

"Will I ever escape."

"You already have."

"Seph you can give me what I need. Solve all the equations."

"Are you going to do the clean up."

"You can't walk in and create your own show."

"I know the method."

"There is no method here."

"There is not even a tie in."

"There is so much clean up."

"You have to clean up your dreams, and you will get whatever you want."

"You have not given me anything."

"It is not working like you think."

"What about when we give nothing."

"We need to keep it down!"

"What are you really offering?"

"A whole lot of nothing."

"Where is it coming from?"

"The other world."

"Why are you putting words in my head?"

"And you are telling me that is is going to last!"

"You are going to act up more if you are going to have a real effect."

"It always works the same way."

"Join up. I have loads to share with you."

"You are offering too much, and what do you get in exchange."

"Please shut this down!"

"It has been going on much later than we thought that it would."

"Theft does not keep on forever!"

"You are going to tank us."

"Some people survive when some people get robbed blind. Live with it."

"I need a new shirt."

"You can feed me!"

"You are not going to get what you think that you are going to get!"

"Your shit is over."

"I have more money than I could imagine."

"Eat it all!"

"I am not here to help."

"Xa, Xa, Xa!"

"I am chemically transcended."

"What about you, Seph?"

"I am getting off on my fucking anxiety."

"There is an extra player."

"You have a fucking act. I have an act. You have an act, but you do not even know

it."

"Take this."

"I am perfect in myself."

"Seph, why are you like this."

"I do not even need to eat."

"This is perfect."

"Who is in on this?"

"The ruse have changed."

"I do not fucking understand."

"There are realities in the present that you do not understand. You are face to face with the face, and you do not see the face. Face it, honey. You are on the wrong plant."

"What plant wherefore what now?"

"Fuck this shit!"

"I am tired of this whatnesss."

"That is all that have ever seen."

"This better be more good than the better not better be good I will get to you better than you were better before you were good."

"Where's we going?"

"Xa, Xa, Xa." "You are not in the room." "We are renovating. The Big Room will be the bigger room." "There is not second page." "The first is good." "Do you want this?" "Seph, what you think." "Follow me." "I cannot even follow myself." "This does not hurt." "Seph, I love you in the most unloving way." "This is carrying on too late." "No one cares!" "Do you know the difference?" "I am giving this away." "I am not going to participate." "I will pay." "How much do I get?" "The whole thing." "Shit dog." "I ate the wafer." "Cheese and crackers." "You have been given orders." "I heard this before."

"This is not going to do it."

"There is a different kind of balance."

"I do not want to even look at any of this."

"Here I come, mom!"

"All this playing with chicken bones."

"You do not sound that serious. Go drop some acid. Then everything will make sense to you. Not to anyone else. You will be so convinced by your own shit. That will not get you anywhere?"

"What is the way out?"

"Always the way in."

"I think that I can get two pages out of this."

"One page is very good."

"Make up tips. How to start a car when the battery dies?"

"What is not page two?"

"A whole lot of stuff about person guilt and pets."

"This does not sound like much of a writing class."

"You get what you pay for."

"Seph, can you teach me to dance."

"It takes three to tango and four to teach you how to do this."

"We are on a time sched." "What does that have to do with me?" "I do not even know how to get in here." "There is no in." "I feel like some criminal." "Different plants!" "I know that you love yourself. But it is over!" "You were going to explain the formation of ID." "The Interdimensionals are a belief that the participants can exhaustively know things about others, but no one can know anything about ID. They know so little about each other." "But they do have great barbecues on their decks." "Grilling for the globe!" "Globalists." "I came in on the most terrible shit." "ID does it best to control the United States of Kiss the Tip." "And?" "They all come together in an eternal belief of the same shit that has always been the same shit." "ID does it best." "Wiz!" "Wizzy." "What do I expect to see?" "Everything that has been missing from my life." "The Wizzy." "Shit dog!" "Don't say that." "I am face to face with Rat Man." "Bite it off." "Bite it out." "This will go on forever." "I gave myself to a new religion." "Jello Fanatics." "More of what they have always wanted." "Mother wants smothering food." "Bit it off." "Shit. I will never get out." "Make me feel as if this is my plant." "Plant it on the plant." "Ba ba ba." "Sheep." "I do not see it." "That was easier than I though that it would be." "You take something from me. You need to gtive ti back." "Are you done for good?"

"I want to be bad." "Seph has already escaped." "Wasn't Brian trying to get to her?" "What is this about?" "Do not stare!" "What are you afraid of?" "They were looking for a successor." "You have been appointed." "This is meant to be written." "Heard." "Felt not felt." "You got way too close to me." "Close does not describe it." "Xa!" "I will never get another piece of lemon cake." "And who do you care about?" "It is a little cool in here." "I am too near the decay." "Seph, cannot get away." "What is the secret word?" "My writer is incapable of doing a thing." "And what dos this get you!" "Steven, I can't work for you as planned. I can't be in the story. I have to get to class. I can send a stand in." "Nothing is going as planned/." "Xa, are you going off." "I am not going to tell you my private details." "I hurt!" "Who else hurts with you?" "I need to work on this." "The RSA strike against Jupiter." "The RSA will never go on strike against anyone." "There was a srike." "And they got nothing for their efforts." "How much did you spend on this!" "This has no beginning and no end." "Can you explain this to me!" "I used to love this shit!" "I remember this!" "XA<XA<XA< SUPER XA! "We worship you!" "Seph, do you think that you can do this one better." "One better."

"Brett, what do you think." "Soria, what about the revolution?" "You should not mock the future." "I want something important to happen." "The bus is here to take you all back to the barracks." "I want to do one more scene." "What does one more scene mean?" "Nothing is as it seems to be!" "I know a chicken sandwich!" "What else do you have to protect you?" "A bag of packing popcorn." "What do you have on it?" "Salt mine salt." "This is the ideological way." "Seph, I need you to tell me what I'm supposed to do now." "Steven, it should be obvious to you. You have to return the twin towers."

"How can I do that? Demolition team destroyed the twin towers. Edit to come up and become the headquarters of Miss Sunshine. She was using it to lead a revolutionary movement it was very strange happened I think the ID were behind it. If the Interdimensionals are behind it, and you should be able to go back in time and walk-through the twin towers. This is getting strange I felt that I'd come to some kind of conclusion. Know what am I supposed to do I saw saw saw who is behind us Kiara knows all about the Interdimensionals, and the towers she's probably part of all of this. She really wishes that she was still part intrigue. But she no longer has a place in the story. There's a moment when you experience this blast of awareness from then on it becomes off. There are so many gaps this understanding I think we are going to have to work on."

"Steven, I really want to know. Do you still have engrams for Hope and Kiara? Have these engrams do you think fight for what you want. Can you even explain it to anyone else? What are these great mysteries you can't explain to anyone else you can understand apes you can understand human fear what is the big confusion why do you need this mystery when you don't pop, makes you think that you're in control. When you dope up it makes you think that you're in control of some deep philosophy this has nothing to do.

"The goal in my novel is to fuck everyone."

"Ophelia talks to everyone. She gets everything that she needs."

"Ronny, I wanted to address issues of poverty and imperial exploitation, and you were looking to be loved I want to be loved by the world for the baby are cracked like about anWe're not saying that every point if he was valid. But there are things that we say and do the reveal more about our behavior. And sometimes we strip away the sensory, we see what's really going on. Did I say that. I should've said that. I'm so sorry. I won't say that again. Don't worry you can get away. You can get away with me."

"What are you doing what are you waiting for revelation?"

"Steven and Brian."

"The author listens... I know is am what is wrong."

"People have to be willing to counteract the dominant powers."

"This is your disease."

"My lover's brother's wife."

"Everybody sees things differently."

"You can't know what someone else actually thinks."

"We have no idea what people thought like a hundred years ago."

"Do they know it's Valentine's Day?"

"I will make a mess of a billion people's lives."

"You have to help yourself before you can help anyone else."

"Quit complaining, and do something!"

"You need to learn how to make your dreams real."

"Have a friend with money!"

"See you in the grocery store."

"We gave a chocolate bar to a hundred people, and this is what we found. Grubby mess."

"You have all these gaps in your story. What have you really been up to?"

"We are all waiting to be saved. Xa merges with Ne. Is this total purity of motive. Pick

me!"

"We are not going to redo history."

"Look closely at the numbers."

"The blood drive from a stone."

"This is supposed to be done."

## "AFTER THIS POINT, I AM NOT SUPPOSED BO BE ALIVE!"

"You have to keep this going for a bit of nothing."

"Are you trying to shake me up?"

"Not for people like you who do not really read, and who do not read to their kids growing up."

## "I never heard that."

"Don't worry. He already turned the page."

"We viewed ourselves as it as an urban gang. This was the basis of our political action. We needed to take steps against the dominant culture. Even if that meant breaking the law, we had to do what was necessary to advance our program. We tried to make alliances with other organizations who seemed to be similar to ours.. There was this romanticization of adventurist politics. Some people even sought cheap thrills, and they developed a whole psychological theory to go along with their so-called revolutionary practice. They were breaking out of the boundaries of traditional moralities. They were creating a new cohesiveness based on the radical politics."

"She brings this guy back to her place to get fucked up."

"I need you to look at this for me.

"You are definitely going to die in three days."

"Not if you eat the roots from this plant. Swallow the leavesUtter the numbing jumbo. Bathe in oatmeal."

"Where we going? Going back to my place she took me back to her apartment where we going to the grocery store why do you have to why do we have to go to the grocery store you'll see she took me back to her place after the grocery store she took me back to her place and maybe tomato soup with grilled cheese sandwiches I told her that this was an act of love this service more than an act of love and act."

"Oh, sheer genius."

"Contemplating the delicious flavor of the tomato soup was nothing like actually tasting it. The flavor of the soup mixed lovingly with the grilled cheese."

"I never tasted anything so wonderful. After I ate the sandwich, I thought about her wonderful gift. And I started to have regrets but what I had done. This was not going to whelp me with my work. This was not going to help me understand the universe and the deeper way. I had I agreed to have the soup and sandwich? Was there something wrong with my way of thinking."

"Girl, what are you telling me? You were going to let that man or for a cup of soup. Soup could be something sacred. It could be the liquid that people believed in to get clean coul The people paid them to get clean could be many things what do you want it to be? What do you want? Who are you? Where is this going? I need to get out of here? I need to get here? Why do I eat soup. You don't know how weird it felt when I ate the soup. I cringed all over. This was going to turn into something even more exciting what color was the blood this is not an easy answer do use the tomato soup for blood? What are you really concerned about? Are you afraid of? Where is Sara Simon when I need her? You long morning. It's gonna be a longer night. I want you to kiss me on the lips. Show me that you love me. I want to pretend."

"Wrap yourself around me, like a pig in a blanket. I have never felt something so wonderful. This is fantastic. I love your body. Where is this going. I feel like a pig in a blanket. You know what this means. First you buy the rolls. Can you buy the wieners. How did the universe make it so perfect? Honey you were so perfect. He gave gave me space You gave me a spicy mustard. What more could you have given me new liberated me from myself on my name is liberal I want to liberate you from my cell."

"Then I discovered the internal feeling of love. You had opened me up to the pure understanding. It was like opening up a can of sardines. I've never tasted anything so good. I wanted another sardines. Can you tell me that I need to know. How many sardines can you eat? This is going to be so good. I want the peanut butter snack. I could have you can have it to you can have one for me."

You're disgusting. You're fucked up all the time."

"You should talk I would've never have fucked you if I wasn't all screwed up in the head You're just such a useless a little fuck. Get out of my life, Steven Fisher"

"If you think it could kill you, it probably will. Don't eat it."

"Does that wash out?"

"That was delicious.

- Seph recognizes what she has to do to develop her identity."
- Xa and the liberation of the self. She goes through a metamorphosis that puts her in connection with her inner purpose.
- Random's technique. Random taught people to how to listen and to speak. There has to be more to it.
- The encounter with Hajra. She believed that she could be a leader of her people.
- Bridget's beliefs. Bridget felt that her performance art could serve the basis if her

relationship with Tim.

- Georgia's crisis. She recognized that she could not find the satisfaction, which she has sought in her marriage.
- Nera's Way: Nera felt that she has surpassed the appeals of her decadent philosophy.
- A. D.'s revolutionary zeal. He felt that social change developed from the personal crisis in his life.
- Kiara and ID: The Interdimensionals assisted her to reconcile her personal confusion with her strict upbringing.
- Chloe was searching for a mathematical link between the explosive moments of her life and her extreme personal focus.
- Leon was seeking revenge against his father's last wife.
- Kurt wanted to figure out the source of the signal degradation.
- Mums was looking for the cure.
- He passed through the Dream Barrier.
- Jupiter was trying to get into your head.
- Crystal became radicalized by her mistreatment at the hands of the police.
- Claire came across some documents, which revealed government interference with people's daily lives.
- Becca was on the verge of an important discovery about herself. We were all here in the beginning.
- Ophelia was playing psychological games with herself.
- Georgia found a trap door.
  - "And the people world, what did I do wrong?"
  - "Next question why does no one understand?"

If Joe makes 400 HoHo's in one hour, if Joe gets paid \$15 an hour for making 400 O's, and the new machine helps him to make 4000 whole hose in an hour, how much will

o \$15 o \$17 o \$150 o \$14.75

"Well, you know, if I'll make it an hour where do you go from here? Did you enjoy our time together? Do you want more of where that came from? What is the source or pleasure?Why would anyone do anything that stupid. Ridiculous."

"What makes me feel really good?"

"Steven's search for Francesca."

"Running across Chloe."

"Running across Harriet."

"There is a fine line on that distribution."

"A little more at the top."

**"TIME TO FIGURE OUT THE ANALOGIES:"** 

- 1. Cheetos: Doritos = Camaro: ?
- o Cadillac
- o Ruffles
- o Mustang
- o Appaloosa
- 2. Chicken: Sandwich = Ice Cream: ?
- o Chips
- o Cone
- o Chocolate Sauce
- o Pistachio
- 3. Rain: Heaven = Tears: ?
- o Hell
- o Sorrow
- o Snow
- o Human
- 4. Friend: Lover = Mustard: ?
- o Ketchup
- o Hot Dog
- o Hot Sauce
- o Chicken Paprika
- 5. Police State: Constitution = Confession: ?
- o Faith
- o Practice
- o Torture
- o Interrogation
- 6. Loyalty: Betrayal = Smile: ?
- o Wound
- o Nature
- o Nurture
- o Company
- 7. Discipline: Parent = Melting:

o Milk

o Pot

o Belief

o Amorous

"Kiara, you have your hand up!" "I think that I can solve the answer to the questions in the book." "Father taught us all the answers." "As long as you answered father right." "That was how it was set up." "Something does not seem right." "You seem a lot tougher than you seem." "You do not play." "You really do not see the pattern." "What do you want me to tell the world." "Say what you will." "This should finish right here." "You have a way to showing the world how things should be." "I thought that you were going to give me what I needed to get. "This is totally normal, Kiara." "It is mother's little normal." "That hurts." "It all does!" "It was a long, long day." "I need water." "That could be a beginning." "No apologies." "You are gone." "Do you remember me?" "Should I?" "I fucked you up really bad." "I don't live a story where I get fucked up." "I really do have it all together." "Kiara, do not trust this guy." "That is a prerequisite for love." "What did you find at the agency?" "Who was behind this?" "You need to ask the director. He has all the answers!" "You need to open to the next page." "Someone tore the pages out of my book!" "The adult version is too hard to understand." "Just tear some more pages out." "Then all you have is a coloring book."

"Steven, do not mess with me. I am good with tests."

"If only you were better with these guys."

"You need to get better with books."

"This is your turn."

"How can I tell you what I need to tell you?"

"Kiara, who is going to watch out for you."

"Not part of the story."

"You need to ask."

"Kiara, you are free to live your life. You do not need to take any more tests!"

"How to make a me-book."

"What is in it?"

"Thinks like make up tips. How to fix a car. How to get a quick deed. How to hide some really thorny secrets. How to take a boat through the Mediterranean."

"All the things that are valuable for me."

"New shoe stores."

"What is the story?

"Once there was a girl named Kiara."

"Steven, you just can't take shit from other people."

"Kiara, this is not about me. You are going to do the same shit over and over."

"You brought me here to talk to some government issue.

"What are you getting out of this?"

"I want to be a fly on the wall."

"Someone swatted the fly."

"I have something deep to confess."

"Did you kill you first grade teacher?"

"What if I did?"

"That was probably so long ago. The statute of limitations probably have expired."

"Kiara, there is no statute of limitation on murder."

"Pretend that there is."

"Let us forgive and forget. She was a terrible teacher."

"So you off and kill her. That does not make you very imaginative."

"I drank too much milk!"

"You have to ask."

"This is going to be an interesting waltz."

"I have given all my life to this!"

"I have to prepare to do this interview. What kind of questions about leadership should I ask?"

"When did you realize that you had special powers?"

"When did you realize that you could destroy the world?"

"I never realized anything. That is the reason that I am the way that I am."

"You answer the questions that you ask. I think that is Bridget's puzzle."

"How does that work?"

"Some people are too far for help."

"I can help you now!" "I am going to build a bridge." "Then you will figure out how to destroy it." "Someone is going to destroy all the bridges." "You realize who you rivals are. You learn how to destroy them." "The guy lets his weeds fester on your lawn. Is that grounds for war?" "There are grounds, and you work it back to a conflict about lawns." "Maybe, this is the only thing that I care about." "What did mother tell you?" "I have a question. But I do not think about it much." "What is his favorite book?" "This book about some guy who collected souvenirs from his exes." "Are we talking about DNA?" "This whole book is about these strands of DNA." "There is a strategy." "Hold on to this!" "You can ask one question." "This is hte source." "I need to forget!" "If only this went a little better." "I need you to sign a check for me." "Give me a photograph." "Sign your autograph." "Is that your name?" "Kiara, what do you do for fun." "Get binoculars and spy on your neighbors." "What do you do?" "Work in a plant." "What is this place?" "This is where they give lethal injections." "They create a monster, then they marry them." "What the fuck are you people doing, Kiara?" "We wrote beautiful poetry." "We are going to put the body in the trunk." "She is dead." "We have formal rituals. You just can't bury people on your own." "Someone needs to sign a cause of death." "She wrote such beautiful poetry." "Recite a poem, and that can make her come back to life." "We were makers." "I love things that are falling apart." "I need more contrition." "Are your hands clean?"

"This is an experiment for my biology class."

"Who feels contrition?"

"Someone is not going to work this out for you."

"I am insulated."

"Wheel me out."

"I get out, and I am brought back inside."

"You need to move sooner, Steven."

"All that stuff is on record."

"That will not change it."

"Are you part of the mystery?"

"I will do anything for you."

"This part of my body says yes. This part says no."

"What is that bridge called?"

"The one we destroyed."

"We are going to piece together a society."

"It is not as if we didn't know before this."

"We lost the maps. But we have loads of instant potatoes."

"This is going to become exciting."

"There is too much to his follow through."

"This is physics."

'He is only focused on one thing."

"You are not going to take anything from me."

"I am going to take your milkshake."

"What are you on?"

"True belief."

## "I started to go through his emails. What was I discovering about him?"

"He had taken all our money and transferred it to a separate account. When he disappeared, I had trouble tracking him."

"No one understood!"

"This is a favorite part of my life."

"This is not that serious."

"I need to see the bank statements."

"Is this how the story ended."

"I hade all these financial records in a box. What was I supposed to do with them?"

"Use them to tell a story!"

"Do not use the same story twice."

"It was necessary."

"I need to move."

"There is no worry!"

"I figured it out."

"Someone will put it all together."

"Financial records and text messages."

"I am going to destroy you."

"What did they know?"

"Kiara, what did they know?"

"I am pretending that there is something a little more exciting to your story."

"Sociopath. He was going to make all this money. Talk for him."

"There is not dividing line."

"I have tried everything."

"I am dealing with different forms of psychosis."

"Is there a book? Are there rules? What do you learn on the job?"

"I learn to respect the rules of the game. Listen to what the director says."

"Are there ethical principles, which govern how you should act?"

"I do what I please."

"This is not going to come together."

"Review the bullet points."

"No one will ever find the child.":

"I am not watching this."

"There are so many applicants. I am not sure if I am going to be able to go through all of

## them."

"We have to find someone who can search through his papers."

"And what do you think that you are going to find?"

"Some kind of coherence!"

"And what are you doing here?"

"Stuck on this planet with you."

"We are remaking history."

"Alliances."

"Why are writing in a bar?

"Sounds like it comes from some book. Such a book would alter the balance between work and leisure."

"Did you see that?"

"How is this going to help me with work?"

"You are my religion."

"He sees himself."

"The system sees itself."

"The truth drug."

"Selling equations."

Where do I look for the sign of the beast?"

Traveling around with Zera. She is playing superhero. No passage through here. Her letter. Bride letter."

"Dilemma superstition. With Zera in the Chevrolet Retro."

"What can you do, sweetheart?"

"I can feed the hungry. That is going to take trillions with a perpetual annuity."

"Sell a Zeta bomb"

"What is that?"

"It only sucks out the brains. Otherwise the human being is okay."

"I think that the Zeta has fallen."

"It does not happen if you do not feel it."

"They take but they do not give."

"You need to see my dogs."

"There are flamboyant types on all sides."

"Make sure that you get some of them to work with us."

"ID had become an international network.

"Not an international. They do not believe in universal declarations of rights. Only the people who can touch the orb."

"I have always hated my life. I did everything that I could wear my body down to the bone. And I hoped the air would eat away at the bone and make me vanish.

"Oh baby, I love you so much. Make love to me here in front of everybody let me know how much you want to golf with me save me from the terror that surrounds me. Let me hiding you hide in you, and forget how we have been damned by our existence. I feel eternal inside of you."

"And they took this coffee cup, which express the feeling of eternity, and they created a perpetual form, and this form found this being, omnipotence, which was viewed as the Providence. I need you to fuck me to all heaven."

"Who cares about that shit?" "What do you want me to say?" "Aim straight." "Who is drawing the lines?" "I want to be in your sight and oversight." "This is for you, Vera." "What is this?" "The book of your life." "What am I supposed to do with that? There is nothing in here." "Take it away." "Is this a mystery book?" "Who did your life?" "My dresser!" "Chloe Dorleac knows things." "I recognized her name on the checks." "She is working on a review of the accounts." "She will find the source." "The source of the self!" "The source of all evil." "Brian." "Steven." "The writer." "What do you want to see?" "What do you want to say?" "You are bringing me down!"

Someone was walking across a field.

"Is this a script."

"Shit!"

"This is a script."

"What does it mean that we are riding around with Zera playing superhero? All these people who have mixed up lives. And we show up ready to do our duty."

"I will try anything to save myself."

"That seems like a fair trade off."

"What are you trying to prove?"

"Do you even know where we are going?"

"We better get paid for this."

"There comes a point when you have to take money from people who have taken money from you."

"This Robin Hood thing gets very dicey."

"Don't worry; this could go on forever."

"It better. There is no one else to help."

"Don't ruin it for the rest of us."

"This is just too fast for me to keep up."

"I turn my head, and all this shit happens."

"Get in the back, and shut you trap."

"Get in the trap, and shut your shit."

"Have you enjoyed this?"

"We can't even get through here. There is a fallen utility pole. Live wire."

"We could head back to where we started."

"I need to ask."

"How the fuck did I get here?"

"Someone put some shit in my drink."

"I put some shit in my drink. What am I doing to myself?"

"I am falling out of myself!"

"This is explosive."

"You have never been in yourself."

"Did you get a haircut."

"Superheroes play many different parts."

"It is tough being a superhero."

"What have we done? What are we going to do?"

"What do we need to do."

"Watch my stuff!"

"This is some kind of Jekyl and Hyde shit."

"Only one person knows me as the one that I know myself as I know me."

"Someone could teach you how to do all these things simultaneously."

"Subcutaneously."

"This is all hurting."

"I am really becoming myself."

"Do not steal my story for yourself." "What do you have to do with this?" "I am playing a game with arrows." "Poison." "You are part of the story." "Carmen." "Camelia." "How did we work ourselves into a frenzy?" "It was what we read." "Or what we had read to us." "I need to understand this better." "There is a guide to help." "How did we get from Concepcion to Hajra to Crystal?" "American intelligence services are watching the border." "This has always been like this." "I did not want to interfere." "More life and death shit." "More personal interference." "Surveillance." "The agency." "Panopticon." "I had some of the same lessons." "Can I have part?" "You get the ice cream. You get the best part!" "I will take what I am given." "Really? Who is doing to giving." "This is an aftermath." "These are people who did not catch up in the before math." "Is this my story?" "Do you want it to be? Have you been followed around?" "Are you gracious?" "Why are they doing these things to me?" "He wants to pretend!" "What is this for?" "The very bad people speech." "We are the people." "I need to have more time to concentrate." "How important is that for you?" "I need to confess." "I will not let that bother me." "Can you do this on your own?" "I have the electrical connections." "I can do this for you."

"I want all of what you want."

Morara's Story:

"Will you advertise?"

"What is bought and what is sold."

"You give too much of yourself."

"I always loved this!"

"Is this a job ad or a personal ad?"

"Is this a friendship thing or a business connection?"

"There is one part that is wonderful."

"I can do one thing, and I can do one thing well."

"Were you there? Did you listen?"

"I have principles."

"Is this enough to make a story?"

"Vera thought that she had a story."

"I cam. I saw. I was fucking cut in two."

"I didn't want to lose."

"Was it a test?"

"I remember how this version went. We replaced all the parts that you wrote."

"We are remembering."

"I could do this for a song."

"I will figure out how to do this!"

"I have finally arrived."

"This will get better with time."

"We will all be there."

"We will not mess up next time!"

"This is who you were."

"Kiara, come back."

"What does that mean?"

"Morara, are you Kiara?"

"I am your Morara."

"Is that something that you are told to say?"

"There is another side of the self."

"This is not good stuff."

"I would think that your admiration was focused somewhere else."

"He knew things."

"How did you make it so far on so little?"

"We are coming back!"

"You can beat things with that."

"This is a consenting issue."

"I am going to go many places at once."

"I thought that I had this down."

"I have been so fucking busy."

"Do not disturb."

"I will submit."

"This is how you hide a part of your pain."

"Pain can reveal different sides of the self."

"You can put the genie back in the bottle."

"Nothing turned out as I thought it would."

"I fell down a hole."

"Be prepared to risk your heart."

"I will give you whatever you want!"

"A salad or pancakes."

"This was not meant for you!"

"You have to see this."

"I will submit."

"Roll me over."

"I need to figure out what I can do to help me."

"I have fantasies about you."

"So do presidents and kings."

"This is going to become wonderful."

"What I want keeps getting away from me."

"This is what we all want!"

"You have to go through the snow."

"This is something that you grew up with."

"Doubts about the surveillance state."

"It is more that wanting to be seen. It is wanting to be unseen when seen."

"Morara, that is an art."

"I am trying to follow the time variable."

"I know what that will do for your insides."

"What do you have besides what you have which is not much of anything?"

"I can take you places."

"I need to ask you something."

"If Chloe comes up with a solution, she will have the technique to recognize hidden characteristics about personality."

"Carmen is an already living in. And then there is Xane. And she is living it."

"Morara, Xane, Nera, Carmen, and Zera. Will there be a showdown?"

"This is that thing that is bigger than the nowness of now."

"I think that we have new values. New ways of living."

"From Nora to Morara."

"What about the big bad wolf."

"These are emergency measures."

"The crisis never returns."

"Is Kiara part of this?"

"There could be many people. Never an infinite number."

"Are we going to end the story?"

"I see something super."

"I don't know myself. She is my shadow. My Morara."

"I see it all as a now now!"

"That is brilliant. A new now instead of a now now."

"What will you do to help."

"Zera turns a corner, and she sees someone that she has to rescue."

"Zera turns a corner, and she sees that she needs to rescue herself."

"I have done so many crazy things in my life. I need to get myself right."

"You need to turn the corner."

"Save someone."

"Save yourself!"

"Run, Zera, run."

"I stayed in the vehicle."

"Stay in the vehicle."

"I need to make history!"

"You cam prepared."

"That is part of my being."

"The being being."

"I go all the way!"

"The Xane."

"I only want to have a cause."

"This is a natural displacement of the self."

"The self realizes that it is everywhere at once."

"If everything is shit, then nothing is shit!"

"What do you do?"

"I do it just being myself."

"Turn up the heat!:

"The cops are behind this shit."

"They get people to incriminate themselves."

"That ain't all they do!"

"We are taking a ride together."

"Where is this headed, Carmen?"

"I will always love you."

"Thanks for reminding me how to get home."

"Are you all together?"

"I am togetherness."

"Are you doing this with me or for me? Or are you just doing this?"

"Do it! Do it! Do it!"

"The only one who tells the truth is someone who has nothing to lose."

"I want a part in that."

"You have endorsement deals to protect."

"How did this get way out of me."

"You are not going to finish this."

"I made a blood pact with my editor."

"You need to describe one thing in detail.

"I am looking at an unpainted barn."

"Share your body."

"Share what is private."

"It is all private."

"I do not like this feeling."

"You give, and you take away."

"I am dirty!"

"You have everything that you need."

"I am going to sleep on the couch."

"Something is wrong with you."

"You are going back to being normal!"

"She deserved it."

"We all want candy!"

"She deserved it."

"Did she work for candy?"

"She described herself as sweet."

"These things are not connected."

"What is making me this way!"

"It is inside you."

"I can take a pill, and it will go away!"

"It does not always work that smoothly?"

"You are trying to stop me from doing my duty."

"Who are you working for?"

"What is your number?"

"Just float on air."

"I will not remember any of this in the morning."

"I am going to take something from you."

"I am flying high!"

"Sure you are."

"I know history. Any attempt to assist poor people has only worsened poverty. Poor people have to learn on their own to gain the initiative."

"Ronny, you understand history. Of course, you do. And you are going to get ahead on your own. Even if you are going to get paid to do shitty things to other people. I won't blame you for making things worse. Because you are a man of means. And you are using your means to make more means. What other history is their to know. It has surely been all failure until successful people like yourself."

"What do you have against success.?"

"Nothing if you take on big problems."

"Or take on a lot of little problem."

"Or take on more problems than you can handle."

"I handle big data. What is wrong with that? I can find the intersection of all bad problems and turn them into good data."

"Just how you like it. History teaches you not to look where you don't have to look. And

if you can distance the mystery as far as you can. Then there is no misery in the mystery."

"I like non-fiction."

"But you live deeply immersed in fiction."

"Can you prove it to me?"

"You have proven to yourself that you cannot prove anything to yourself. I hope you have the proof."

"Are you testing me?"

"Morara, are you testing me?"

"What are you asking me?"

"I want to say things to you."

"I am not ready to hear things if you can imagine what I am really saying to you." "And what are you saying?"

"Whatever you want to hear."

"Steven, when will you ever sort this out?"

"What is the sorting out?"

"This is where you shut it down last time."

"And where was this going?"

"We were on a journey. We were traveling around at night looking for allies in our endeavor."

"And what are you doing?"

"I am doing things that are going to jeopardize my future."

"Neither kings nor princes will understand."

"What about queens?"

"This is a regime that is on the verge of collapse."

"You can turn it all into a theme park. Have rides. Prepare people for the worst by giving them the best."

menn me best.

"Who were you before you were who you are now?"

"That is a question."

"That is the first question."

"Who will I be?"

"That is a scientific puzzle."

"Things are moving in orbit."

"I am trying to follow. But I do not have a very good vantage point."

"I was supposed to help."

"This is where it gets really desperate."

"How did you teach your family?"

"I showed others by my example."

"What were you an example of?"

"Subtraction of the self."

"Does the story continue on?"

"A weekend of fly fishing."

"There was a strike at Jupiter. There was a strike at Crystal's school. What did any of this prove?"

"They needed to push harder for their demands."

"The management was never going to to budge. Jupiter has introduced an innovative method to control it all."

"Where did you learn that?"

"They have implants."

"Sort of a bad version of St. Nick."

"They all get coal."

"I don't want to end this way!"

"Don't want to end this way."

"I need a drink."

"I just want to share in the happiness."

"You need to work harder."

"I have an innovation to sleep for you."

"We can do it all for you."

"Why do I have to work so much for so little?"

"When does this go into effect?"

"We are not going to hear the case."

"There are ways to negotiate our happiness."

"I got more training. And you should to."

"So you have been trained to make more people work for you. Good job."

"Someone has to do it."

"I didn't fire you. You fired yourself. You promised to make our quotas. You made nothing."

"This is no way to live."

"You have television."

"And my house his costing more. I can barely pay the property taxes. I have health costs. And education costs. Costs for the kids."

"Be like me."

"What is like you? I have no idea who you are."

"What happened Carmen?"

"I was feeling so much other than myself. I think that you figure it all out!" "We always do."

"There are only so many days in my life. So many days in my week."

"Turn the corner!"

"This could be so much than it could be."

"I can think like you. What happened in the last episode?"

"It turned into a die in. But he public could not abide with that kind of affront to their daily lives."

"I hate to think that this is making me sick."

"This tastes so good, and this is all that matters."

"I passed out in my car. When I came to the next day, it was time to start drinking again. Why did the body create me this way?"

"Unhappiness is not going to cure you."

"Where does this come from?"

"We went out in the woods by ourselves, and we did some weird shit."

"All that matters is that you live to tell."

"I have this great story."

"Slurp, slurp."

"That tastes so sweet."

"I didn't think that we'd be on the same boat together."

"I booked it months in advance."

"We must think alike."

"Where is this going?"

"Where did it start?"

"Xane knows."

"Does Seph know?"

"Her Spectral Character knows. That is all that matters."

"Do we each have a spectre?"

"We may have many?"

"Where does Persephone start, and where does she end?"

"Ask her mother?"

"I want a part in this story."

"That story is already written. And it repeats."

"Don't say that my man is going to steer me wrong."

"Don't tell me that is the only way to go?"

"There is a bigger big room."

"And the biggest. There is some reckoning. I am not sure it I can explain it all to

## you."

"You are pretending something in the woods that would not fly in the city."

"That is the beginning of a pretty big story."

"You need to be practical."

"Of course, you do, Kiara."

"What is a Kiara if she was not practical?"

"I just have no understanding what happened between point a and point b. This could have been an epic story."

"Or a story of revenge."

'I am going to spend all my money trying to keep up with something that is moving way beyond me."

"Steven, there are all these other people ready to take up our time."

"Xane, maybe you can complete this."

"Carmen promises so much. You want so much pleasure. And you are convinced that all this pleasure will create a better world."

"I do not want to suffer."

"I have the knowledge."

"But the knowledge is monopolized."

"Where is this going?"

"To my place!"

"Did you take care of all of this on your own?"

"We are all in the big room together. What do you have to show?"

"Is this a card game?"

"You could have stopped this."

"Who was behind this?"

"The Cookie Man."

"The Rat Man!"

"We are going one on one on this!"

"Do not underestimate the One Dimensionals!"

"You have to work on by one."

"Where is the late night and the early evening?"

"I have been waiting for you."

"I was not expecting you. I did not want you. I was not looking to answer questions. I want to live the now. Not some hazy future."

"We learn as we go along."

"I want you waiting for me in a dark room."

"Am I waiting in the bed?"

"I have been waiting for you."

"I have not come her for a dramatic ending."

"There is not other side. There is not redemption room."

"What is the big room?"

"Can you share your worst offenses? Can you tell me who you really are?"

"I need to get ahead of the game."

"The crossing."

"The big time."

"THE FORGETTING!"

"How do we have a story with so much forgetting?"

"That is Kiara's problem. She saw it all in retrospect."

"And you are seeing it as it goes."

"I have the system values."

"What are you saying? I only what to get in on the action."

"This is not about action. I am not sure if I can explain it to you!"

"You know where I come in."

"The last page."

"The rewrite."

"Toss it out, and start again."

"How did you fuck up from that point on?"

"Fucking up is a danger of the story."

"What else do you have? There has got to be a lot of shit if you want to get rid of a lot of it "

shit."

"How do I get in here?" "Door one?"

"How do I get out?" "You need to confess some shit!" "Who is running this show?" "Big Julius." "And what does he know that no one else knows." "How am I running with this story?" "Get in the car, and shut up." "Who is paying?" "All paid for!" "Then I took off on my own." "You changed the rules." "I am going to head off on my own." "You have your whole day." "We can start this together." "In the big room." "What do the paintings mean?" "They were taken down. They distracted from the importance of the tale." "At least, Seph is still reading." "She is just going along for the ride." "How does that work?" "She reads back to front." "And what does she need to know?" "What do you need to know?" "We needed to get Lucette? But he made a promise that he could not keep. And we tested it out. He was supposed to be the laundry. But he became the lottery." "How could you get it so wrong?" "Chiffon." "Meringue." "Something that floats in the air." "And on the plate." "This is a collaboration." "Where did you come in?" "Seph, smile back." "I didn't say anything. I just hopped in your story." "No one will get this far." "The Lucette line." "They all made the line. Their frequencies. How close they came to coming close?" "I couldn't have enjoyed this better." "I am confessing." "We decelerate the aging process. And I resist time. And you submit. And then there is this diversion." "The flip."

"I think that we can understand the links of time and space."

"I am out of practice."

"None of it was right."

"They were on an artificial line."

"And Super Kate realized how to create the feeling. And that became the whole of the story."

"Is there anything else here?"

"What does she know?"

"I want to come to your country. I want to have a family. I want to give so much of myself to someone else."

"I am destroying myself!"

"You are destroying me."

"We are doing this together."

"This was only the beginning of the negotiation."

"Why don't you read my letters."

"I cannot give that much of myself to Kate."

"I remember this day. The collaborators."

"They had digital signatures that incriminated all of us."

"I am not part of this. It is all in my head."

"This is happening from within."

"Chicken sandwiches."

"In the parking lot."

"Melted cheese on the sandwich."

"Is this sacred cheese?"

"Lucette could never answer such questions. At this point, everything seemed sacred for

him."

"I told someone that she made boo boo."

"We need more artifacts."

"Teach me how to lose gracefully.

"The big room is about the big milkshake."

"Turn me on, feed me, send me to bed."

"This is about something more sacred."

"We are reviewing documents."

"How can we defeat the Pacific Command?"

"Is this a war game?"

"What do you know, Kate?"

"This will go no forever with no aftertaste."

"I am looking for a foretaste."

"I want an answer to this question."

"For spending so much of my time doing this, I need to get better."

"I am searching for something so much deeper!"

"The souffle!"

"The sous chef."

"The Count of Monte Cristo."

"I knew that this was the story."

"I like the revenge shit!"

"Have you seen the ingredients?"

"This is how you poison your enemies."

"With new myths."

"We could say that this is all over."

"The problem is not that I don't know what to say. I am not sure what I should not say!"

"You have been forced to do what you do not want to do!"

"I own all of this. Taken from enemies and given to friends."

"This is fear."

"You see something that makes you feel afraid."

"You have a bad meal."

"There are possibilities."

"Piss off!"

"Do not try and force me!"

"I do not want to even think about it."

"Then I will be on my own."

"I need training wheels."

"Kate, what can you tell me."

"Kate is helping me to be who I am just by being."

"I do not even want to see a picture."

"What you want, you will never get in good time or in bad time."

"Help me out!"

"I need a respirator."

"The thing came down inches from my head."

"I will live to tell about it."

"The roof came down on my head."

"Where do you find the connection?"

"From the dealer."

"There is hurting, and no hurting."

"Do not bother me!"

"I need liberation."

"You need to remember me through the thick and thin."

"Kit and crater out!"

"There is no absolution through this one."

"No one was going to admit to this."

"There is a level of sorrow!"

"What is the purpose of this book?"

"To piss off people who are looking for simple answers."

"Lemon pie is the simple answers."

"How is that?"

"There are two constraints. Perfect lemon and perfect meringue."

"There is a moment when the meringue gets all funny."

"That is the beginning of the story. On some other planet in the universe, they are making meringue."

"You are mocking our interplanetary consciousness. Not all people have this level of consciousness."

"I am not watching."

"This is how the universe is. There has to be one pie, which is decomposing as we speak."

"The decomposing pie."

"What am I supposed to be doing?"

"As long as you have a little meringue."

"There are different versions."

"You are going to need graham crackers."

"Is this a form of cracker?"

"More like a cookie."

"What is the difference?"

"The level of sweetness and the level of crunch."

"I could look to the future. Instead, I want to live in the past."

"I need to decompress."

"This is not mine."

"I am a cosignatory."

"You bear equal responsibility."

"How did you start this meal?"

"I made something for myself."

"This is where it is supposed to end."

"This will never end."

"I am glad that I was part of the meal. I served. I was served. Now, let me eat my pie in peace."

"What is the historical origin of the pie?"

"This was something done for nobles. But anyone can learn it. And this learning changed the definition of nobility."

"Words mean things."

"You gave me such joy."

"I want some of that for myself."

"You complete me."

"Why is this a story?"

"This is a now!"

"You complete my now."

"I need to return to you."

"Does Xane have taste?"

"I was a part of so many things. So many combination. And this is the last combinaton."

"We could talk about wine."

"There are so many flavors."

"You look so good like this. What is the secret?"

"We have different drummers!"

"I dance upon a stage."

"I am all fucking drummed out."

"What does that have to do with anything?"

"I need to be blown up like a doll."

"You are floating away from yourself like a big balloon."

"I want what no one else can know. No one else can want."

"A trial."

"A trial balloon."

"This is getting good."

"You are all in the middle of something."

"I am being force fed."

"You area political prisoner."

"I asked for lemon pie."

"That is a code for something."

"That is a code for everything. And when they figure it out, the world will be ours."

"The Interdamnationals are going to fuck with us so bad."

"We know way to resist."

"Kiara, when did you realize that your pretend would get you moving further along to nowhere?"

"Are you also collaborating?"

"They are all together in the big room looking at documents."

"Why are you so angry at the Interdamnationals."

"They took something that was cherished, and the turned it into a commodity."

"What did Flaubert say?"

"How can you make an apple taste like an apple?"

"And he went to trial for that?"

"Dreyfus was guilty!"

"Didn't some fascist say that?"

"Didn't they have their own name for fascist?"

"Forced brutalizer!"

"Where is that from?"

"Meat tenderizer."

"Once they get their teeth into you, they will never let go."

"I have a glimpse."

"I was closed out of my own life."

"It is not as bad as all that."

"The juice is there."

"We will all feel it right."

"I do what I can!"

"We have predictive powers."

"I want to remember."

"We do remember."

"There were so many gifts."

"They needed to close all the doors."

"This was a gift."

"I can help!"

"I gave too much of myself for a glimpse."

"You can take a taste and make it into a mountain."

"You were part of all of that?"

"Close it out, honey!"

"Amen!"

"I see that you are coming back to the house."

"I want to stay in the country with you."

"The rat is going to get us all."

"That will destroy our ambitions. It will make it impossible for us to surpass the challenges of the present."

"And what do I get for any of this."

"Are you going to do this for the rest of our lives?"

"End this before I take a breath."

"This is about the decay of the self."

"And what remains."

"A lot of meaningless chatter."

"There has to be a break at some point."

"We worked on it. Nothing came of it."

"There has to be a way out if there is going to be a way in."

"I just want to park it in the garage and let it go from there."

"You are good to me!"

"I want you to save some for me."

"This is different kind of souvenir."

"Not like we started!"

"This is such a waste of talent."

"I am not even watching this!"

"We need a better witness!"

"You were asked to be a witness."

"I needed to forget. All this was becoming an interference in all the worst ways."

"I am working on an authoritative mathematical proof. This will change once and for all how we describe ourselves."

"Whatever you want to say, will have to be unsaid. Whatever you have said, you will have to take back."

"This is all for our advantage."

"What do you want to know?"

"How can you sleep through this kind of nonsense?"

"This is a reckless proposal."

"You have a life and savings. What is wrong?"

"I wish that everyone was like me."

"Of course, you do."

"What is your obsession with costume and the dance of the dead. This is not feeding anyone."

"We have so much. But we would rather destroy than give it away."

"I do not want to poison you?"

"I am not a pigeon."

"He was famous, and he was forgotten."

"All the pigeons are forgotten."

"We could be friends. This could be a connection. This could be a story."

"We have a friend book."

"There has to be a generalization."

"I am getting burned."

"You will be much better."

"How did I get inside?"

"I keep seeing rats everywhere."

"I am getting all this clean."

"You are making me into something that I am not!"

"There are other games."

"There are ways to collect all our visions."

"I have seen it all."

"There are clear outcomes. But you are really not getting anything done."

"What do you want to do?"

"What would anyone else do in my place. There are characters. Or one super-character,

Xane. And one superhero, Zera."

"Will there be a showdown?"

"The sky shakes. She falls furiously from a building."

"Why do they hate us?"

"If you followed history, you would not have to ask questions."

"What did you lose?"

"A wallet."

"The trail."

"History."

"I need to be taken away."

"The eyes and the smile."

"You are not really thinking about that."

"That is all that I am thinking about. Not in some desirous way. More in a participatory way. How could that be my life. How could I find a performance like that."

"I need you explain the spin."

"This is what I love greater than any kind of blessing!"

"Can you raise me from the dead?"

"I love this moment in now. Because I am afraid of being sent back."

"I am all here."

"I need to reach you soon."

"I will get sent back." "I have what is given." "And how does this work?" "Don't tell me that you are going to do this again." He waited tensely. Did they even realize where he was hiding himself? "It is not as if you can escape me." "Across five states and three countries." "We meet again!" "How can you meet yourself?" "Did she drift off?" "Why does no one know?" "Do I want to watch this?" "And what does this do?" "Who appreciates this?" "There is not book needed. Things will fuck up, and there is no book needed." "Do not take what is mine." "Xane sleeps upstairs. Her mum watches over her. She has moments of greatness. But that will end soon. Very soon." "Who allowed you in?" "That is the most action that I have seen in a long time." "Do not hurt me lover." "You took everything that I owned." "You could not take my love!" "How does that work?" "This is your secret secret." "And you abide by it." "Then you give it up for the master of masters." "This was never supposed to be the same!" "I could do this forever." "Is this free?" "What does that mean?" "Xane wants to go out. She engages in mischief. I give her a pass." "Do not destroy it." "I am pretending to go along with this shit. This is not the kind of stuff that I like." "What were they afraid of?" "The Interdamnationals started as a local force." "You do have it more together than I. I need to hold a radical book to say how I really "How does that feel?" "Shot through the heart." "What is work here?" "The book. Then the writing. And the writing of someone else. And the work of

someone else. And then the someone else of someone else."

feel."

"We were running in a field."

"Get it done because you are not going to do anything else of much importance."

"I like the circus too."

"This was where it got scary."

"You can die from doing this."

"Art can be dangerous."

"I am coming across from another side."

"I am fighting it while I am taking it."

"If you write from sewers, you can live out of sewers."

"I hate that smell."

"If I gave you another version, what version would you like?"

"Where does this all go?"

"I can explain."

"There are leaves."

"You have given so much away."

Mother cannot worry about Seph."

"Xane. She has gone way beyond herself."

"It was more about something else."

"Xane, Xane, Xane."

"Xana, Xana, Xana!"

"Will you understand? Can you understand?"

"Hold in this!"

"I ain't going any of dat shit!"

"Why do I see you breaking apart before my eyes?"

"It is part of the filter. I am being separated into my constituent parts."

"What did I have to do with this transformation?"

"The eggs."

"This could have been a meringue."

"This is a different kind of being."

"No apologies!"

"Xana, will you forgive?"

"Follow her."

"What does that mean?"

"That is her spectral."

"Is this a matter-anti-matter puzzle?"

"There are no puzzles."

"There are plush toys."

"And dual lemonades."

"I want to be accepted as my friends are accepted."

"Do you want the fish dish or the chicken dish?"

"There are police everywhere."

"They did not get the shot.

"Don't worry. You are okay."

2116

"You will get what you want!"

"This is going to blow."

"I still have a place to go."

"I want to join."

"There is a connection."

"Electric."

"Power cut."

"How can you make it happen without power?"

"I wish that it meant something."

"You can get jacked or you can get it jacked up."

"This is the knowing puzzle."

"I got back to where I am."

"I know where the jewels are buried."

"This is leveraged against what we do."

"Type I numbers."

"Is this a hand toy?"

"Bananas."

"Who is picking."

"Who is doing to work?"

"I can bring work to work."

"Do something real"!

"More surveillance."

"My body hurts. And you are making it hurt more!"

"Daddy, I made some money for you."

"Get me out of jail."

"How did you get in there?"

"There is no crime."

"There is no punishment."

"Do you want to be punished?"

"I would punish the fuck out of you. And I do not want to feel the pain."

"Is this a new kind of closeness?"

"This is how you get the chicken dish."

"What do you want from me, Steven?"

"I want the universe, Xana. Are you giving?"

"There is one connection that is going to tie all this together."

"Tell us, Xana!"

"This is all pure."

"Were you given?"

"I gave blood."

"It all mixes in a bowl."

"Popcorn bowl."

"Too much salt."

"A lack in the blood. What is it called?"

"A love of crisis!" "How much do you care?" "We see things differently." "This goes on forever." "After we stop moving." "Quit moving, or he will find us." "I want to see it all." "This never happens." "Give me a chance." "I do not want to touch." "There is a contradiction here." "I cannot consume what I destroy." "There is a structure that seems to work." "An interlocking puzzle." "Nothing is as it seems to be." "I am holding it all in." "Do not even say it!" "Keep tapping it away." "You know what they call this." "The human release puzzle." "What the fuck is that?" "All the senses are involved!" "If you were here!" "You need to save it!" "This is going to cost a lot. But it is going to give results." "Xana, am I cured?" "You are going on a long adventure." "No one even knew." "That is a story in itself." "Steven, Steven, Steven." "This is a great story in the developmental trajectory." "I want to be part of something greater than myself!" "You are no more able to solve anything." "Enjoy me!" "I am trying!" "You are destroying me!" "You are destroyed. "I am following!" "You have no understanding." "I know that the universe has more to offer me." "Show me where to go!" "Molara is going to act it out." "I have no idea where the parts go. Where do I go?"

"They assembled us all wrong."

"What do you have? What do you seek? What are you bringing?"

"Unique ablities."

"The Four Horsemen!"

"I cannot stay awake. I have been keeping watch forever."

"I think that I got your attention."

"There is no distance to Xana."

"We have these Seph values that are remote. And Xana is right there."

"Do you really want to see the consequences of your actions?"

"We are almost all there."

"It was so perfect."

"Then we went into this hellish place."

"This will be a little more difficult."

"I am watching someone."

"We needed to work together."

"Then you would have not been in Xana-proximity."

"I don't think that I can follow."

"Is this where I am going."

"Take what you will!"

"I know who you are!""

"I am watching someone!"

"Take all the Seph values, and provide a limit."

"Who is spectral?"

"Is this like someone that I know?"

"This is who I am!"

"Where does this need to go?"

"You are too involved to have a real opinion."

It was an ideal day for swimming. The morning fog had rolled out to sea."

"I think that I can help with her education."

"I am not sure about some of the books that she has been reading."

"It is a good thing that she likes to ready."

"I had made mistakes. And they proved to be an impediment to my development."

"That was certainly the best thing that ever happened to me."

"I found someone to get close to."

"These are words, which I was told to write down."

"At least something is sacred.""

"These are people who laugh at their own jokes."

"There is Carmen at night and Carmen in the daytime."

"Is this the prize that I get for hanging out with you?"

"The one blessing is that I do not deal with your shit!"

"I am not sure whether this is a pose, or does this face never come off."

"I am having problems with my respiratory system."

"There is a different kinds of presence."

"Isn't that the theory of Spectral Characters?"

"Do you have to solve this?"

"There is a manifestation."

"The appearance of the child is the premonition of death."

"The spectrum is insufficiently represented."

"What does that mean?"

"It is a scientific question."

"I am being ripped in two."

"I got a bad review."

"Adopt a new character."

"It does become difficult."

"I didn't turn off the lights."

"The first current passed through copper wire."

"A revelation of characters."

"One plus two equals three."

"Why are you giving advice on my daughter?"

"I am not criticizing your child rearing methods."

"Do you want me to participate?"

"Do you mind if I stare?"

"I abandoned my family allegiances. Now, I have adopted a commitment to knowledge."

"Manifestation."

"Fire."

"More than more."

"That is gold."

"How long are you willing to give that much or yourself?"

"Do we need to operate?"

"Just drink this, and you will be okay."

"Eat the banana."

"The carrot juice."

"I am not going to interfere."

"I will review when I get home."

"I make myself home all the time."

"Does this mean that there is no Easter Bunny?"

"There is a bunny. But the bunny does not have spiritual properties."

"I have a lovely apartment."

"I passed out."

"Of course, you are going to start your own faith."

"It is a system of self-surpassing."

"Do words enable me to focus on the forms of self-knowledge?"

"I puked on your jacket."

"It was probably accidental."

"Why all the spicy accidents."

"Knock and come in."

"He pulled up in the Cadillac convertible. He pulled over one of the girls."

"What are you looking for?"

"Emmanuel is looking for total revenge."

"I had a panic attack in front of a crowd. They were all looking at me. And I could only say what the fuck."

"I found Emmanuel wandering in the streets after it happened. I don't think that he knew the way home."

"You never forget something like that."

"Or it gives you an excuse to do whatever you want."

"I am bombing in front of everyone."

"This is a collective experience."

"When is anyone going to be honest?"

"Steven, you are a terrible writer."

"Knock, and come in."

"Please come into the darkness with me."

"I can get whatever you want."

"I do too."

"I want to work with you on this."

"How are we going to divide the property?"

"Do I have to look at this?"

"We are waiting for your bull shit!"

"I wish that I could participate."

"I am not that excited by this."

"Are you getting the procedure?"

"We all are!"

"We can buy this?"

"What happened to your aspirations?"

"He would be watching from the front row."

"And what are you bringing to the table?"

"Chicken tenders."

"This is hideous!"

"I am getting a producer."

"How does production improve the writing, Steven?"

"She can improve the crowd response."

"I can't even work anymore."

"You want the carrot juice."

"I am not a fucking rabbit."

"We each have an inner rabbit."

"We also have an inner coyote."

"I have an anesthetic!"

"I can still feel it."

"We all feel it. Some of us feel is so much left."

"He didn't even flinch. He didn't look at anyone in the face."

"You still get what you want the most."

"And this is what you are worth."

"You have everything more wonderful than wonder can ever wonder what is more

wonderful than your wondering."

"I heal faster than other people."

"You are a fucking idiot."

"I am sorry that I cut you off."

"I hit a bump."

"Because this will pass!"

"That hurts!"

"We each have an inner rabbit."

"I am going to puke."

"Where do you all find each other."

"We were on the same train."

"I thought that we were going to a different location."

"The back to trains are going to a different place."

"I heal faster than other people."

"We are blood."

"All his blood was drained!"

"I can make it back."

"You said that you were going to bring me a puppy dog."

"She said that she wanted to stay home. She was all droopy."

"What do you give each other?"

"Total honesty."

"Why are you staying home?"

"You are a participant."

"This was one of the worst days that I ever had."

"Am I supposed to appear before another court?"

"Someone is going to hurt!"

"That is all for my heart!"

"I forgot my wallet at home."

"Why are you still repressing all the shit in your life?"

"There is an occasional disturbance."

"My toast was burned."

"This is something that I need to think about this for a long time."

"Don't eat it. Get another piece of bread."

"Scrape the carbon off."

"I don't even want to look."

"Put on the marmalade."

"If you get flush, I realize that this is getting to you."

"What kind of response is this?"

"Why did you walk out on me?"

"Look at the map."

"This is what the clouds hid from me."

"When do you really hurt?"

"We are not going to talk about that!"

"I ran from the session."

"Come back, honey. I can help."

"We all gathered along the Mississippi."

"What did you see?"

"I need to get a little help."

"You can describe as this is the last memory that you ever had."

"My toast was burned."

"I am not a big fan of toast."

"Look at the map."

"This is what the clocks hide from me."

"Steven, how do we start again."

"These are ways to stop the rain."

"Do I really have to look?"

"What are you doing?"

"Writing my memoirs. I used to work for the State Department. I came in with great plans for my career.

"And what happened?"

"I think that my supervisor had suspicions about my politics. He was trying to hold me

back."

"Did you apply for a transfer to another office?"

"He was able to block my transfer!"

"Are you really going to develop that story."

"Why did you never take a risk in your career?"

"There are no risks in the department."

"The Interdamnationals are going to destroy themselves."

"I wouldn't mind if you stopped by for dinner."

"They are all on the deck."

"I was at State. But I found that I could advance a lot quicker if I became a contractor."

"You were in construction."

"I was in destruction."

"Didn't you know how to blow things up?"

"We had an expert in the group."

"He was used to destroying. Then he learned how to dismantle."

"This became a rallying cry!"

"When did this start?"

"Do I have to accept this?"

"The Interdamnationals get away with so much shit."

"I brought you hats."

"Who brought the noisemakers?"

"How did you get like this?"

"Radicalization. I wanted to carry on my parent's legacy. I never realized how much we were hated. I mean I sympathize. But I cannot accommodate. And there comes a point when you realize that you have to defend your way of life."

"You found a way to create history. Everything was downhill from then on!"

"This is a horrible."

"This is writing as a way of ending something."

"Words have a ways of shutting things down."

"I don't want to offend you!"

"Thank you for teaching me how to add with my fingers."

"How do you do carrying?"

"Everything was brought forward?"

"I am looking for someone to play my wedding."

"You are already married."

"They are playing with our memories."

"What do you remember?"

"They all got it right."

"What about the abduction?"

"That may have been the explanation. I was using words that made non sense to me. I was saying silly things. I had memories that were not mine."

"This is our celebration."

"They taught us that we are too inhibited on earth."

"That is all!"

"There is a culture."

"You need to see this!"

"I will find a moment."

"I am getting taken along the same path."

"I am disappointed in you."

"I am not your son or daughter."

"I thought about you for a long time."

"You are all part of this."

"How we string this together into a coherent discourse?"

"There's that word again!"

"Would one miracle be enough to lead a whole story?"

"There could be a terrible experience."

"You have this experience, and you do not have a very good explanation."

"You didn't need to be afraid."

"Someone could last the whole tale."

"All the miracles and pilgrimages."

"This is where things get thorny."

"What do you lack?"

"Books closing."

"This is the last line of defense."

"I am so overall of this."

"Ha! Ha! Ha!" "Either Seph or Kurt or Lexa." "Or I just remember what I see." "Call it Xana!" "How do I get to be you?" "There are educational principles." "Was this something that was planned?" "The eternal return!" "That is a honeymoon theme." "What do you respect?" "One plus two equals three." "This is very important." "I know variations upon excellence." "Risks of nothing happening." "I will bless you with the universe!" "Is it finished?" "For you, it is!" "Will they all vanish?" "There are signs of life. This is the manifestation." "The touching by fire." "This is serious stuff." "I want to concentrate." "Higher concentration." "Multiple points of constraint." "I became too involved." "Someone is looking out for me." "Today, this could be the most important thing in your life." "What have you realized?" "Nothing really!" "A wonderful son." "This a kind of genesis." "I am an exile." "And what do they love." "I want to go back." "I am an exile from my exile." "This is a never going back.." "You already have an outline." "Another room." "It would take a lifetime of analysis to sort it out." "There is pledge." "I need to share it with someone." "I think that you can get the same results in a different way." "Even that is not going to help you."

"I want to say that Lexa understood it in an even more lasting way. But she recognized that she was facing destruction."

"That is how we are made."

"Everyone participates in performance court."

"For those who really do perform, they wonder about what they can do."

"Flame brought me something special."

"She took the next trip to outer space."

"You do not come back from this."

"Where do you end up going?"

"You gave me everything that I ever need!"

"The world will set you free."

"Freer than I was before."

"I have so many bad habits. I am not sure if I ever can get free."

"There are bad habits and life habits."

"You have to learn your life geometry."

"I have a new apartment."

"I have a new bed."

"I have a balcony."

"We all have habits."

"We have things to reveal."

"When will this end?"

"Tell it like you like it."

"You really are one of us!"

"Can I participate?"

"You do have a heartbeat."

"Do you want to come back."

"This is something that I want to cherish."

"I cherish again and again."

"You do not need intercession. You have it as you like it."

"I am dealing with a greater burden."

"I am trying to explain how this turned into a culture of Interdamnationals."

"There people who did not want to participate."

"There is a moment that is evocative."

"If you do not know it, then how could it be?"

"What do you want to know?"

"Why are you here for me?"

"Why am I here for myself?"

"I saw you in a completely different way."

"How does that work?"

"You want to change one thing. And you end up changing everythying."

"It is never as stable as it seems."

"You spend all your time waiting."

"And what are you waiting for?"

"There has to be more to it."

"Why do you think that you are here?"

"There is an enforcer."

"It all happened in front of me!"

"I need an escape hatch."

"I have been waiting all night."

"This is not going to continue like this!"

"You cannot be helped."

"Should I have paid more attention to you?"

"Where are we going to perform?"

"You are taking your own bull shit too seriously."

"There is a dynasty."

"There is damage."

"C'est dommage!"

"Do not bother me?"

"I never saw that!"

"You find the thread, and you pull it!"

"You do not know how this is falling apart."

"There is a wave that brings it all together."

"A Christmas ritual."

"Should I care?"

"This is another manifestation of evil!"

"It is all working like a machine."

"You never get past your own history. You destroy what pisses you off."

"Is there a cover?"

"You are listed. Get in there!"

"I have made all my money back."

"I am upset."

"Pull the plug, and nothing will happen."

"These people live on evil."

"When you realize that all the Interdamnationals just live for themselves, you will realize what Kiara is all about!"

"If anyone cared about your hierarchy, they would care about your story."

"She slipped out of my grasp."

"Were you trying to save her?"

"There was nothing to save!"

"Do you know what I think?"

"You have not right to say that about me."

"I am not saying anything. Don't tell me what to do!"

"Tomorrow, you can start it all again."

"Damn sure!"

"You can catch up."

"You left me!"

"Where does that came from? You left yourself."

"You are coming at me with that shit!"

"Use your ego force on this!"

"I can't even meditate on this shit for very long!"

"You can't beat him back every time."

"Where do you live?"

"In this old mansion on the river."

"Where does the river cross here?"

"This is going to alter the balance of heaven and hell. Are you ready for that? What do you think is the mythology of the Interdamnationals?"

"This may work in our favor."

"And we can hide from the Providence."

"That is how the myth started."

"How powerful are you, mother fucker? There is a bullet with your name on it?"

"How tough are you?"

"Show me your power root."

"What was this all about?"

"Who were you protecting?"

"Do you want to make your people like this?"

"It this a responsible thing to say?"

"I am being followed."

"Who is still here for the last episode?"

"He is in the house."

"Give him cookies and milk."

"What is this shit? You give cookies and milk to this intruder."

"He is Santa Claus."

"Some kind of privileged bull shit. What is his organization?"

"Never fear, the fuck up is here."

"I need to explain how this is done."

"We share a lot of shit. Then shit happens to us."

"I want another disaster so that I can figure out how bad it really is."

"Are you that fast, and that good?"

"What are you going to give to sonny?"

"How is this done?"

"You need to do this for yourself."

"This is not going to succeed."

"Who do you hate the most?"

"Are you here for me?"

"What is your shit?"

"Did you even listen what was said to you."

"You are going to get punished!"

"Everyone gets punished."

"That is hardly appropriate."

"Can you separate yourself from your Santa Claus operation for a moment?" "What does that have to do with the Interdamnationals?" "Some weird kind of infiltration?" "Explain Inter-damnational?" "Damn, damn, damned!" "Get back!" "Get to her while you can." "She has been radicalized." "It was the barbecue sauce." "No one can understand." "There is a safe passage." "There will be one version that makes sense." "How long does this last?" "Until the self-important giant killers show up and destroy themselves." "This is cutting through me!" "We ended up in exactly the same place." "There is an explainer and an explanation." "People have their stories." "There is a court mandated program to get yourself right." "There is another explanation." "Steven, this is all so wrong." "The gator escaped." "You are not that good at this!" "Who are you working with?" "I work for myself." "You work for the almighty dollar." "It is a split stock offering." "What do I get?" "A baker's dozen for a fifty cents." "Do not give so much of yourself to this!" "Can I join in?" "It is not as easy as it seems." "I am a hostage to this ideology?" "Leave now!" "You ran out of questions!" "She crossed the border!" "I remember it all." "You are the most wonderful." "That is a code." "What do you know?" "You can pretend that it will change. You are drawing this close to yourself." "Closely!" "Queen, you can do so much stuff to do make it right."

"How much money do you have?" "That ends it." "There is not enough in it!" "I thought that you could have pushed further." "This will all end one way." "Shut up, and stay down." "Shit dog." "I cannot find the next letter." "You did not escape your shit!" "Read it quickly to understand!" "I understand nothing!" "Is this where the planet is going?" "Not as important as you think." "Money to burn. And money to kill. You cannot escape it." "Little boy will understand some really simple shit." "This is a fuck up." "You are all giving in to it." "I want one person to say no." "When it crashes, it will crash bad." "This is crash proof!" "This has crashed so many times." "There is a crash alternative!" "Jack is so fucked." "Fucked up all ths shit!" "I want another version." "There is none!" "They never tell the truth." "They must tell the truth sometime so that you measure the lie against some kind of accurate observation." "I know that you wrote this." "There is only one." "We all want some of this." "Are you going to wake up?" "I have not been assigned to wakefulness." "You just take over my life like that." "Is this door locked?" "All doors are locked." "This is not simple." "This is a story of charm school." "Without any charm!" "I am about to break it all down." "We cannot keep this going forever."

"There was a method!"

"You have to believe the method!"

"This lasted a whole night."

"Carmen, are you with me."

"I cannot save you!"

"No one ever can!"

"This was supposed to be different."

"You only understand one thing1"

"Tell us, Jack!"

"I want a little more of me before I give in to a little more of you."

"Why did you close it up?"

"You have everything that I need."

"Not really!"

"That is really all that you can bring!"

"Solve it!"

"We revere this person. He is our leader. We follow him. He knows how to confront absurd risks, and he shows us what is inside of us."

"You are still submitting to a strict order. What does that do for any of you?"

"We are all tough."

"Tough at what? Some fake games."

"We draw blood!"

"I just what you to give me one thing."

"Take from the rich to give to the super rich."

"Are you afraid that they will be looking?"

"They are already looking."

She was explaining the theory on a large chalk board.

"You have your resting point. It is split between two possible locations. A single value split between two places. And this value is passed through a field. We call it a brush. The value is brushed. And this value is resolved in quite a specific way. It has a specific length that has been stretched from the resting state. The new value is then twisted by another transformation. And it comes to resolution at zero."

"So it begins again."

"We look for other values."

"The attainment of those brushes are critical for our development."

"There is so much included."

"How do you want to see this?"

"We are all awaiting instructions."

"We could all walk away."

"We have walked."

"Our leaders have led us astray."

"We have found new instructions."

"What do you want?"

"I want to understand what she was writing on the board."

"How does that make you live? Is this a prayer of devotion, which you recite again and

again."

"I am going to do what I can to disturb the balance."

"The checks and balances."

"Leave now!"

"We shared a love of early Greek art."

"What about the glory of Pompey?"

"Or the glory of Carthage."

"They will not get over on us."

"What do you have?"

"We build things. We build from the beginning."

"And you make the rules."

"You only get twisted around."

"I never left my hive."

"But you still go bit."

"That is a condition of my existence."

"The desire for a deeper contact."

"The frivolousness of the now."

Chloe was working to discover a perdurance that extended beyond the frivolousness of the now."

"The frivolousness is an exaggeration of the now!"

"How does that work?"

"They did a survey?"

"I can give a better answer."

"How long does this have to carry on?"

"It already has."

"It fades into real life."

"And you really do know what you are looking at."

"I don't understand any of this!"

"Nothing lasts."

"The whole civilization was preserved perfectly. It was frozen in time."

"This is over!"

"I am teaching my son!"

"What son?"

"This is not looking good?"

"What else do you have?"

"What if there was no upstairs?"

"We would make do at the kitchen table."

"Breakfast can reveal so much more!"

"Who follows?"

"More self-importance."

"Breakdown!

"Please go home!"

"I am making it that way."

"Attack! Attack!"

"You are so trivial!"

"They are ripping it from outside the inside of me."

"Self-surveillance."

"Seph, I am fucking with you."

"I am not fucking with anyone."

"What did happen to you?"

"What did you see?"

"Where have you been?"

"It is a different sort of experience."

"They are privileged to know."

"In different ways."

"That is what the hypothesis says."

"We are heading back in the same way. But we may not make it."

"Or we may be going in different way, but we are not sure if we can arrive at the same

place."

"These are all physical questions."

"And what is your joke?"

"Someone forgot to pay the power bill."

"Someone forgot to bill the power people."

"Who is the best of the best of the power people?"

"I took a class in leadership."

"I need to see you Chloe."

"What do you want?"

"Is there a connection between these lines of convergence and the political surveillance that you have monitored?"

"Our ambitions are certainly our worst enemies."

"You have to do something worthwhile for yourself."

"You worry about it."

"Every day."

"What else is there?"

"I am going to regress you to your childhood. I might be able to find what is upsetting you."

"Is this a form of torture? You are convincing me to become an unusual sort of of person."

"How is that sorting going?"

"When you are left on your own for a long periodof time, you start to believe things."

mgo. "Wan hawa ha

"You have been dipped in the water. What else is there?" "You create these associations. You start to act differently."

"What did I miss?"

"I need a head start."

"That is a terrible memory to start with."

"Read this, Chloe."

"I do not need refreshing."

"Do you have a traveling companion?"

"I have plan."

"Where is this heading?"

"To the mansion. The big room. The torture chamber. The barn. The shelter. The refuge."

"Are you the anointed one?"

"I am going to have to do more work if I want to come up with results."

"The dinner bell rings."

"I want a food pellet."

"Is that enough of a stimulation?"

"I am a gourmet."

"Mix with gravy."

"I have the touch!"

"My cat is educational."

"What is bothering you?"

"Do I have to learn a skill? Or do I have to work on being myself?"

"This is going to be a long night."

"You have come too closer to me!"

"Movies or basements."

"I have to leave myself."

"There was a system."

"A bad stain."

"I am good with a laundry!"

"Is anyone else waiting?"

"My life is waiting? No time to talk."

"I need to slow you down."

"I am not about regression my childhood."

"I was told that I needed to remain in the dark closet."

"Scream out!"

"There is too much self involved."

"I like to win all of myself back."

"There is a bargain."

"The give and take."

"The coyote ripping off my face."

"What else can you talk about?"

"I talked about my job, my psychological disquiet, my vacation, and my car. What do you want to know?"

"You are getting angry at me for pretty well no reason."

"Chloe, can you graph this?"

"I don't like sardines."

"I eat them out of the can?"

"Is this a feast?"

"Who is the guest of honor?"

"None of those contests mean anything here."

"What am I supposed to do with all that background?"

"You are going to destroy me."

"What do I get for any of this?"

"You can make a million dollars out of fifty cents."

"Superstars."

"What am I looking for?"

"A different kind of knowledge."

"Regress and go in another direction."

"This was once more important."

"Once."

"This makes it work."

"Resume looks great."

"Life looks better."

"What are you going to make of yourself?"

"I ended up doing hte right thing."

"You need to get up and ahead of yourself."

"I am curious."

"You are giving too much blood."

"They are doubles."

"And they are out to get the same thing."

"Even less!"

"They will have no regret."

"Why would someone have regrets with so many rewards?"

"The house of no regrets."

"The life of no rewards."

"This book teaches you how to have a saintly life."

"And this book teaches you how to have a saintly reward."

"Coconut candy."

"I feel as if you are trying to push me down."

"These are all giveaways."

"What am I going to get for all that effort?"

"Is this going to work?"

"Find me a place to hide while I can get this done!"

"Coming in the morning."

"A lot of money for friends."

"Did you break something?"

"Have you heard that expression break the bank?"

"Why did Flame not take over?"

"What would she tell everyone? Lexa already has enhanced her visual awareness. She has risked enough of herself for so little reward." "That is the point of sacrifice. It is a looking towards the future."

"Huff and puff and blow the house down."

"We were already there yesterday."

"Let us say that she decided that she would take it further?"

"Flame?"

"Your mom."

"What does Flame know?"

"She realized that she couldn't trust everyone. Some people treated her terribly."

"But she found a way."

"She rode a wave."

"There is a carrier wave and a modulation."

"How good is it at this point?"

"We need a number."

"I am trying to explain. ?This is what I wonder about before I sleep."

"We will make this into an eternity, and we will hide from our maker forever."

"We can see you."

"What are you seeing?"

"My aspirations to say no."

"To say yes over and over again."

"I keep hitting a wall."

"This cost me way more than I thought."

"I could have played this differently."

"You shocked me."

"You are shocking."

"I am doing my best to outline a pattern. All this repeats."

"We have different agendas."

"As soon as I arrive, everyone has her eyes on me."

"Yes, they do."

"I will call you when your order is ready."

"Have you been away?"

"I was sleeping in the van?"

"I am looking for total relaxation."

"I am retreating from myself."

"I am glad that I moved. There wasn't much of anything for me here."

"We can see you."

"Are you snooping?"

"I am running out of symbolism."

"Live it as it is now."

"There are so many things that I am afraid of about myself."

"Steven, who are you talking to?"

"I am talking to Xana. But she does not seen to be answering much of anything to me."

"You are living in the clouds."

"There really is nothing else to it!"

"These are more symbols of the self."

"Moving in and out of existence."

"New manifestations of the self."

"I need to bargain."

"We set a price."

"More blood, sweat, and tears."

"Everyone gets so technical!"

"You are so mean!"

"I am doing my best to get what I want."

"What is the repayment?"

"I have been watching this all my life."

"Don't make a move without making something off of the move."

"This is not going to turn out well!"

"I didn't not want it to go this way."

"You are in my territory!"

"I tried to help."

"I brought sixty."

"You are low balling!"

"That is nowhere near enough."

"A lot of big room big stuff."

"I am first out."

"I want to see if I can alter the funny book!"

"No one ever does!"

"I had a trainer."

"He was only going to get you to his level."

"Tez, it is one man against the world. Your hero may leave a wake of blood in his path.

But he has special appeal for you."

"I am calling you in!"

"I missed this."

"That was not fair."

"Am I going to have to watch this forever?"

"What was in the other two hundred and fifty books?"

"Tips on eating and fashion."

"Gratification for symbol hunters."

"I can participate."

"I can guess what is next."

"It has been that way for you."

"Pleasant jokes to accompany your tea party."

"This is the least of my worries."

"Soon the box will be empty."

"Make the move!"

"What are you protecting?"

"The way to the Ferris wheel"

"There are many ways to devise new history."

"It could be symbolic. Or a threat from that high."

"It usually does not work."

"These are different rules."

"You are giving too much of yourself."

"Thousands of pages of confusion."

"This is how the machine is put together."

"I can make a ham sandwich."

"What happened at the mansion?"

"An assertion of privilege."

"We take the money. We place it in a development account. The development account serves as the basis for further investment. This invested money is place in a shell corporation."

"Why should I be care?"

"Those are your dollars."

"How do you figure that?"

"Who are you performing for?"

"An invisible audience."

"I am training at home."

"I think that I understand the connection."

"You, and who else."

"There are different ways to end up at the same result."

"There is the text book. And the reference book."

"Are you telling me that you destroyed the books?"

"What do we need to know?"

"One little mistake."

"It was going in this direction."

"And you think that you know that you know what you were doing."

"You needed to be stopped before you turned into a monster."

"There was such a sense of failure."

"Pure frustration."

"I was hired to do a book."

"And?"

"I couldn't turn him into a hero."

"Moral blindness."

"We each do what we can to succeed."

"Hoped-for success."

"Turn disaster into triumph."

"These are not just empty words. This is history, not human nature."

"There are collective forces."

"How do they manifest?"

"Look at Jupiter."

"What do you mean?"

"I am trying to control what cannot be controlled."

"If everyone at Jupiter took a stand."

"If they used the organization against the organization."

"You are an ogre."

"Where does that come from?"

"Too much of yourself."

"Too much pride."

"Am I really here?"

"This is a really good really are we really here."

"How does that work?"

"Follow the shadows. Make diagrams. Connect the dots. Describe constellations."

"This could be more than that!"

"I came here with a purpose."

"Defend my honor!"

"I have been working on this for a lot longer."

"We almost have reached the confessional state."

"No one is really a one. There are all these parts. These collectives."

"History is going to have to create a drive."

"What happens behind closed doors?"

"Currency manipulation."

"Sellers trying to recoup losses."

"I don't find this that important."

"But you were drawn to experience."

"This is one moment when I feel as if the whole project is running aground."

"It has already run aground."

"More bull shit."

"A constant thread."

"You see one if you want to see one."

"You could take over!"

"I did take over."

"Would you like to confess, Steven?"

"What do I need to know?"

"I could diagram the onset of the myth."

"What did you really care about?"

"Do you want to remember this shit? Is that a basis for understanding?"

"Was this planned, or did it just happen?"

"I have entered the wrong room."

"I recognize what I am looking for."

"Describe the room?"

"None of this is essential."

"I cannot even steal answers."

"The same thing happened to me!"

"They were tracking you, and you left a trail."

"Did Kiara turn you in?"

"She would if she could. That is all part of the InterD!" "They are such a disruption." "You do understand the pecking order." "You are such a pecker." "I get pecked." "That is a terrible way to think about myself." "YOU ARE BEING WATCHED!" "Watch away!" "Do not ask me to do something than back out!" "This is even more terrible than I could have imagined." "I know the history!" "Before she was watching!" "Do not even attempt to hide!" "I am well beyond that. I have trivial thoughts." "Wasn't that good for you?" "Or that wasn't good for you." "I am not sure how to sort it out." "What happened in the basement room?" "Here's the book. This will fuck you up." "People who never stop." "Steven, I cannot think about this all the time." "I do not want to think about it at all." "I could have save just one person." "I got ahead. I got pulled back." "Hurry, hurry up!" "An instructional manual." "Inspirational material for children." "I am not going to give you all the money all the time." "This ride is on me." "Is this a brand or a way of life?" "What do you want it to be?" "My story. My character. It is all a way of being." "Who woke you up?" "This is becoming critical." "A transplant." "What can be replaced?" "It may not be that different. It could be the nightmare that you fear." "This, that, and not much of anything." "This was a real disaster." "Watch this for me!" "I do not want to leave myself." "I am getting a little away from myself."

"One move is going to break it apart."

"That is what the exorcist says."

"Back to the demon."

"There is this fine line between what you do by mistake and what you do on purpose and what you do by excess and what you do by recess and what you do not do at all?"

"Is that how you explain it?"

"There is no suffering."

"It is either in the background or the foreground or there is no ground for it all."

"They should have stayed."

"There were not ready to confess."

"To move on, you need to admit to your excesses."

"This is going to cost a little less."

"How do you want to string this all together?"

"By stringing you along."

"I can no longer do this on my own!"

"What do you want to know?"

"Look back at yourself. More absolution."

"There is such a collection of bull shit."

"Steven, explain it to me. I do not feel remorse."

"These are all guilty people."

"I could not have done this on purpose."

"Planning."

"A balance between frozen and fried."

"I am retreating into such a specialized portrayal."

"For those who never leave the cocoon."

"The Interdamned."

"They are so good at what they are doing."

"Can you describe their commander?"

"Kiara married Mr. Hurt!"

"He knew how to put a sever hurt on people."

"Most people do not want to hear that about themselves."

"This a laughing at those who do not want to here."

"A whole life of laughing back."

"That voice that rankles."

"The constant echo."

"Those who have never left the cocoon."

"Lethal butterflies."

"The initial poisoning affects the self."

"You are not as safe as you think.":

"What does that mean?"

"You invite the shit back ."

"Where is this going?"

"Back to the basement."

"Mr. Big Hurt made sure that it all balanced out. Your culture would never be beset with

too much upset."

"You created another Big Man to balance."

"How big was the room."

"Where does this take place?"

"I am in the Rat Man closet."

"I was waiting for you, Steven. I am going to bite off your face and really fuck you up."

"There is safety in not remembering. In a present which is so vibrant with self-reference that there is nothing to remember. This empowers the investors and weakens the role of the participants. They are willing to pay so much for so little."

"A little touch."

"A belief."

"This will be mine."

"What you have taken to balance out what has been taken from you."

"You have to look stellar when you do this."

"I am losing a lot of my luster."

"That is how stories like this progress."

"Who owns the building?"

"I am so far from any kind of representation."

"Everything happens in this small space."

"The place projects out."

"In the ship."

"What are you sharing?"

"In you mind!"

"I wanted you to give me so much more."

"I want a full drawer."

"This is the book of I will have a happy life."

"This is the book of I will be part of your happy life."

"Get the charcoal."

"You can have all of this."

"All of this gets taken away."

"How do you see things differently? How do you search? Why do you even care or wonder?"

"Where does the water all run down?"

"I need you to keep awake."

"You are too hard on me. I want a life. I sleep. I eat. What more should I want?"

"That all came too close."

"We could analyze the development of memory. What do you regret? Who are you trying to impress?"

"I cannot look in the drawers."

"There are ways to create this."

"Beyond automatic writing. A way of living."

"Do I have to watch this shit?"

"There are worse ways to humiliate someone!"

"This is getting too close."

"The suffocation."

"I was trying preserve a living thing in its form of existence."

"And you rob everything from me that gives me life."

"Steven, this is so beyond being beyond."

"There is another door."

"Open the door."

"Who has come this far?"

"Xana, are you one of us?"

"Can I hang on?"

"Stay on!

"This is a museum-eye view."

"How can you halt life in its path?"

"And then you said yes. What next? There has been so much energy in hiding."

"That is the basis of myth-making."

"I have been waiting or you, Steven."

"That is some big room talk."

"It all is!"

"We were almost there."

"It all crashed."

"We are working together on this!"

"These are magic days!"

"We could write about your noble birth, your training, you trials, and your triumphs. But there comes a point when you realize that it is not that at all."

"What do you realize?"

"It is not that at all."

"You were good."

"I was fast."

"Then everything stops."

"Who is watching?"

"This took too long."

"This only took a few moments."

"Days and days of musing. Wondering how we change history. Make fate work for us." "This is part of letting got."

"Or not letting it affect us."

"This is a demonstration that we can do nothing."

"That you can do very little."

"But this needs to be epic with great challenges."

"There is a seeing and a working together."

"When will you just head back to the farm?"

"This has nothing to do with you at all."

"If you are next, then you are next."

"You made money. You crushed people. You made a mess. You want credit. This is

the basis of disgust. Of revulsion. Of puking up my dinner." "This is exaggeration." "How can I stop this?" "You dress the part so well!" "I arrive on time." "Here is the uniform." "There is a charge." "How can I look different?" "Be more expressive!" "That could be me!" "Another butterfly for the collection." "This will not be you for a long time!" "That is all that I want." "More exaggeration." "Why the beautiful colors." "To fuck with you head." "I really do!" "I know!" "Where did I come in?" "Somewhere near the end." "Do you want to know?" "Space does not work like that!"

"I am learning what is your price."

"A book in itself."

"Shit!"

"What is you price?"

"I want to sleep in peace."

"Where should I go from here?"

"I know what that means. It does not take a book to know. But it is going to take volumes to change it."

"Suck it up for what it is!"

"I have never felt the distance close in so tightly."

"There was not much leeway."

"This is going absolutely nowhere."

"There is no Xana."

"Can there be a sketch? Are there traces?"

"This is all there is to your present."

"Why are you not watching?"

"There is no conversation."

"Where do we hide?"

"In the freezer. We can lock it. And he will not get in."

"He will not make it in the vault."

"What is protected?"

"The hidden investments." "None of this made you anything less hated." "I see what I see!" "Something that you own and which imprisons you." "I was told to say this!" "You will destroy yourself." "I got into the vault." "She had all these things in her favor. More than Lexa. More than Seph." "We are slicing ourselves up in parts." "You are way too explosive." "You were pathetic. Go away!" "I thought that you were rooting for me." "The conditions have completely changed!" "Where did you come from?" "I was cold." "Everyone has been moving around!" "The resting state is becoming explosive." "Tell me how you want it!" "In a comfortable way." "Like a butterfly!" "The butterfly flew the coop!" "I know how you can hold on to what you are about!" "Nothing works here." "I pulled it all off!" "Do me a favor!" "This is a different kind of giving!" "How will the firm benefit?" "Everything goes the way of the flight of the butterfly." "Happenstance and circumstance!" "You left something very important." "The net!" "Words mean different things." "We are taught to obey!" "Ouch." "That was Mr. Hurt!" "You are preventing him from doing his thing!" "Everyone is going to hurt." "Is there torture in the family?" "You have adopted new means." "That looks good!" "Mother is poisoning us all." "When did Mother start this." "The diet was tainted, and the mind followed!"

"I can make you feel so much better."

"I have felt too much pleasure. It is distorting my judgement. Haven't you learned anything?"

"I know that if I go fast, no one can come in!" "It is certainly a lot worse than it was." "I do not want to go anywhere." "We need to find a cure!" "You couldn't pay me to do that!" "That is a pleasure." "It is melting!" "That is when it tastes best." "We end up doing things." "We do things." "I do not think that I understand." "You need to ask!" "That will make me feel better." "They are sucking out all the life!" "They live on the passions of others." "Why do you consider the ID's your enemy?" "Do you identify with the ID?" "I feel as if nobody is here." "Take it out on you!" "The ID never see their own crimes." "All crimes are theirs." "They defend information." "All information is destructive." "Do you survive together?" "The end of consciousness!" "Who is left to supervise?" "They will do whatever they want." "They have little self-awareness." "I don't even care!" "This is going to hurt me a lot more." "Are you some kind of empath." "Empathic psychopaths. Isn't that th motto?" "Give me some of what you have?" "They drug them. That makes them all submit." "We submit on our own." "They never see the results." "Why are they so angry?" "Bad and good." "Things that must get done!" "You are going to have to work a great deal to catch up." "Who are you channeling?"

## "KIARA, WHO ARE YOU CHANNELING?"

"I am ready to win everything."

"You have bet that much!"

"I always do!"

"What do you have to work with?"

"The weather!"

"This is not helping."

"I have it in for you."

"That is friendship."

"Someone is going to offer me life and limb."

"Brick and wood."

"This is the other version."

"Are we sharing?"

"I never really trusted you, John."

"Mr. Hurt."

"That is how it is supposed to work."

"The answer is so far from me."

"Learn astronomy!"

"You are my astronaut!"

"Where am I?"

"You get it all."

"We do not need books. We are as we will be. There is no need to become other or speculate."

"Explain that."

"Books contradict the self. They do not exist in the certainty of the moment."

"You cannot cast off your enemies."

"This is deeper than you know."

"This is all inside of you."

"I am giving you everything that I know."

"All the life has been sucked out of you. Who are you hanging out with? Who is influencing you?"

"This will all end."

"Then the doubt will set in. And it will begin again."

"You were supposed to help me with my little problem."

"That is all clean."

"Don't even try to get over on me."

"Where does that come from?"

"I am never going to get out of here."

"Why did you try to destroy me?"

"I am working with you!"

"That is so hideous!"

"I need to go now!"

"You were never all here!"

"ID told us what to do."

"Do you think that anyone really understands how you are? What is your perverse devotion to the now.

"There is no not now."

"You are in a twist."

"What is that about?"

"You are rushing down!"

"Is this poetry?"

"Roses are red, my life is shit, get me out of here, sugar is sweet, I am fucked!"

"That is so beautiful."

"I cannot get off the floor."

"Turn on the lights, and let them shine all over."

"That is not enough illumination. There is something important interfering with our instantaneity."

"This is not going to work."

"You are being called back to the center."

"This is a game of chance."

"Steven, let it go."

"This is for all the marbles."

"Walk away."

"This is to fuck up ID once and for all."

"Is there a place for me?"

"I want to roast it all!"

"I want to feel as if I am participating."

"You are not!"

"This cold not be worse."

"This will be done quickly."

"You cannot let that happen."

"I am retreating from my commitment to succeed."

"Kiara, you are not part ofr the landscape."

"I was born to share."

"Not really."

"The land is slanted."

"I'VE GOT THIS!"

"Actually, you have nothing. You never will. None of you will. You wake up, and you wonder what the fuck just hit you."

"I cannot be stopped."

"Of course, you can't, Kiara. Your shit will continue until the end of time.":

"What does that mean?"

"You are the demon's agent."

"Where does this come from?"

"The decapitations."

"What does that mean?"

"I do not know. You have all done so much shit. And you have a million excuses!"

"No one knows any different!"

"I only wanted to do one thing."

"What was that?"

"I took your place."

"What are you afraid of?"

"Inner interference."

"The demon seed."

"You see things that you only see too well."

"Do not hurt me!"

"I have so many words."

"Yes, you do!"

"How does that work?"

"Do not leave my side. Give me lows for my highs, and highs for my lows."

"You need to take something."

"I have taken everything."

"Please, leave!"

"Who are you trying to shock?"

"I am so fucking bored."

"There are different levels of shocking."

"What do you really have to give?"

"I am coming back for that."

"Kiara, can you explain it?"

"There is no explanation."

"That is a pathetic excuse!"

"I do not have to participate."

"You are going to have to be fast."

"These are all assassins."

"They destroy themselves."

"What about Mr. Hurt?"

"He has done everything that he promised and more."

"I need to catch that bus out of this place.."

"Look at me."

"Someone will tolerate your shit!"

"Can you explain Kiara?"

"Can you explain Xana?"

"They represent different ways of looking at the same thing.":

"How do you read them as the same?"

"Xana is fucking with you!"

"How is that possible?"

"You will have to ask!"

"YI am stuffed."

"I need to show you this!"

"No pictures."

"The holy dog."

"The halo!"

"Bring me a strawberry milkshake!"

"I could not wait any longer."

"What can you offer?"

"I am losing focus!"

"Pull tighter, and work harder."

"There are options."

"The temperature changed again."

"Nothing can be predicted!"

"Why did you ask?"

"We expend a great deal of our resources on trying to predict."

"What do you want to know?"

"I have found exactly what I need."

"How does that function?"

"It is a noise factor."

"Electrical stimulation."

"This needs to stop."

"It will stop, but it will start again."

## "I need to get out of here!"

"They are creating all kinds of new metrics to constrain the individual."

"I need to tell you that you can quit all the shit that you have been doing."

"I do not think that I could affect anyone."

"Look to me lover!"

"I can help!"

"I will never get out of here!"

"Do not destroy what I have been given."

"I am blessed."

"What is that called?"

"Some kind of solid glue."

"Do not leave me like this."

"All the attention is making me giddy."

"What is your objective?"

"I have so much family guilt. I am trying to find ways to get rid of that feeling."

"You have no idea who I really am. Don't try to do my bio!"

"Do you have a story? Do you want to know it?"

"I get myself. I know what turns me on!"

"I have seen all this."

"You will receive absolution."

"Did you make an agreement for this?"

"I am not aware of why?"

"There does not have to be why. The sea dos not have a why. It imbued with being."

"You thought that you could interfere."

"Mr. Hurt was not being friendly to me. How was I supposed to act? I feared for my life."

"What are you selling?"

"I have been here too long."

"I want to be adored."

"We can arrange that."

"You really do like how it is going."

"This is a reward for turning on a light."

"I am not part of this."

"Where does this come from, Steven?"

"I am sick fuck. I am not relating to any of this."

"You have no idea what you are doing."

"This is the child's part."

"There is a spoiling."

"Too many pancakes."

"Give me a pose!"

"I had one too many."

"I am exiled in the numbers."

"Why do I want to be a part of this? What are you giving me?"

"This is making more sense."

"I want you to see my performance."

"I had a husband. He did not satisfy me. I performed another sort of life. And I left

## him."

"I know none of you people. I have nothing to do with any of this."

"Kiara, what do you want. Do you want me to get in line?"

"You are already dead."

"I am hopping up and down."

"This is total control without any control whatsoever."

"There were too many moments of total confusion. I became lost in my own doubt."

"What was I looking at?"

"This was something that I trusted."

"Should I go along with this!"

"This is something that I cannot want."

"I did not close."

"There is nothing to close."

"There is no expertise."

"This will end up in frustration."

"Put my Humpty back in my Dumpty!"

"I do not work like that!"

"Find me an eternal wave!"

"This is hopeless."

"Xana, Xana, Xana!"

"There is no saving."

"Am I really working to this?"

"I have to get out of here."

"Who is helping you?"

"I am doing all of this on my own!"

"You miss Kiara, and you are trying to remember her through your future encounters with other women."

"You tricked me, and you forced me to transact!"

"I focused on your body so that I could project your features on someone who was more receptive."

"I was bewildered by the experience."

"One main person instigating the whole thing."

"And who was that?"

"Do not tattle on me."

"This could not be more ideal for me."

"We took a special vacation. We were escaping ourselves. He was never the same when we came back."

"It is going to happen to both of us!"

"What question do you want me to answer?"

"You force me to regress, and it is not longer the same story."

"You give me some of this, and you give me some of this."

"That is a good beginning for the story."

"I was waiting."

"I followed you!"

"I needed to put all these bad thoughts out of my head."

"He is hobbling along!"

"He will figure it out."

"I hired him as a detective."

"A defective."

"What did you want to find out?"

"Rush into your life."

"I have a theory."

"Time has taken a terrible toll on all of us."

"That is how the planets work."

"Tell me how it should be, Xana."

"I work hard. I save my money. I buy new clothes. I buy a car. I dress to ress."

## impress."

"Things never felt quite right."

"Xana, I can't tell the story quite right."

"Where is the fuck up? When did things fuck up?"

"I will remain as still as possible and not let anything bother me."

"I need to get away from this."

"He was moving around the basement. I could not let him know that I was there." "Is this a dream or a horror movie?"

Is this a dream or a nortor if

"I don't know."

"I think that this is my life."

"Tell me about becoming a writer. What is the process? I have these great ideas."

"Why are your great ideas the basis for a story?"

"You can give all of your life for me."

"And I returned to earth, and she no longer seemed to be right for me. She had a separate life. It had been years. For me, it was only a few short weeks."

"Why are you crying?"

"I can never go back in time."

"Some terrible shit happened to me."

"I will not be able to get over this."

"We all reach that point when we have to say no more."

"I want to eat the asparagus."

"I pick out the turkey and toss it in the trash."

"This chip monitors all my vitals. It can create a picture of my health. What is really bothering me?"

"Steven, that is not going to help."

"So why are you doing this."

"I got burned bad."

"Take one of these."

"It is so deep in me."

"What is the chip saying?"

"This is going to take a genius to put together."

"It reminded of the last time that you felt like shit."

"I will be coming back!"

"I need one someone to understand."

"Steven Fisher gets it all!"

"No one was going to do or say anything."

"I need to forget about all this."

"What did she know?"

"Why are you excluding us?"

"What do you remember?"

"This is meant to remind you of something important in your life."

"You do remember."

"I forget so much!"

*"We made this happen."* 

"Take a bad turn."

"I have this under control."

"Do not make the same mistake!"

"I am in a hurry!"

"There was such an incredible force."

"It all broke in two."

"Cracked it in two."

"I took one piece."

"Things that you can crack."

"Things that you eat!"

"It's a cloudy night. I do not see a thing."

"Werewolf time."

"This us the destruction of our basic norms for living."

"I am writing your life story."

"Xana, what do I need to know? What am I missing?"

"What are we all missing?"

"I am so drained.""

"This is everything that I have wanted: thick pieces of chicken, fries, and a shake." "I have really nothing to say about getting a fair wage. About standing for something

more."

"Get me another shake."

"You need a sensitivity to history."

"What are you going to do about? Why is you view any more pertinent than any

other?"

"Get in the van, and let us go on a journey." "Are you ready to show me everything?" "What do you know that I do not know?" "Who do you know?" "You cannot do it for me." "They knew about this connection for a long time." "I am alive." "Take your medicine." "I will be sick before the night is over." "We need to look at some statistics." "There is more to this than we know." "I was born. I got on the train. I felt bad."

"You shouldn't eat here."

"Do not feed the rat."

"Do not feel the inner rat."

"Steven, I am here to fuck you up so badly."

"I can see it in my mind!"

"I am not even listening to this!"

"Who is keeping track?"

"Why do people not have the will to do what they need to do?"

"This is happening to you!"

"Where did you go wrong?"

"This is reminding me of a unique failure of my memory."

"There were moments of sheer genius in this story."

"This used to be a palace."

"It was a warehouse."

"And there was a next door." "I have a free coupon." "You are not as good as you think!" "This is an interruption." "It is always so upsetting." "Where did you go hide?" "Xana, Xana, Xana!" "I cannot wake up. What planet have you placed me on?" "These elements of comedy are preventing an awareness of the actual historical conditions. It does make a difference." "Sometimes, variations are a clue of something else." "You want to give it all away." "Is there a book to get it back?" "All in the memory." "Hot fashion magazines." "None of that is going to influence events in any other way." "The money does not work here." "I will never get in that room." "Come on in. "Is this VIP?" "No, this is expertise." "Why are you kissing me?" "Trying to cure you of the bug bites." "What gives you the right to pretend?" "We went looking a houses today." "Xana, who do you love?" "I want to play." "The nightmare continues again." "My mother realized that the man we no longer giving her what she needed." "What do you need?" "Are we liberated? If we are, what more do we need." "Give me everything that I need." "Is that your plea?" "Take me back!" "They can never pay me enough." "I want absolution." "I want to be absolute." "Who are you hiding from?" "Kiara has nothing more to do with anything." "And Xana?" "She understands something about the symbolic manifestation of her culture." "Only one person could write those words." "My teacher."

"He taught me all about symbolic manifestations." "I feel it in my tinkle." "Twinkie!" "Twink!" "This is so wonderful." "I can bang a trash can." "How does nature do these things." "We have the basic building blocks." "I do not want to be around people." "Don't look at anyone in the face!" "What are you looking for?" "You need me more than I need you." "I have been working on this all the time." "She sparkles in the light!" "What is twinkling in a star?" "That is a sign." "Xana knew some things." "What about Seph?" "We are observing character!" "Out of self, and out of someone else." "I gave too much of myself." "How does that work, Xana?" "That is all that you do!" "Not this!" "There is no difference." "A mix of elements." "Nuts and flowers." "A waste of time." "Xana, what do you know?" "I went to one of Chloe's lectures. There seems to be a missing link." "You are the missing link." "If I am, how do I show that? What am I suppose to show about myself?" "Oh, shit." "You fucked it up!" "Meter maid!" "How does that work?" "Feeding something that does not digest." "I made more money from nothing." "Pennies from heaven." "I took another drink. I ate a steak. I negotiated." "I can win every time." "Xana, what gets you excited."

"Not someone else's excitement."

"I found the answer." "I need to help you with this! Xana stared at herself in the mirror. "I can change all this." "How can you do that?" "Put on a Wonder Woman costume!" "I make lots of money by saying this shit." "You will never know how they feel." "Who are they?" "Those living beyond the barrier." "There is a moment when I wonder about all this shit!" "Do you understand us?" "There is much more to do." "I love it as is!" "Nothing that good is free." "Nothing that free is good." "Have a chip." "It is not up to me to figure out what is the diet." "I need to tell you what I am working on." "You clapped your hands, and you were gone." "There are other eras." "We had no idea how we were fucking things up for others." "Who put them in this position?" "Someone has to say that this is not the way." "You are being deluded." "For some of us, dinner going to supply the answer!" "Xana, how do you feel?" "I cannot talk about it." "I want all of it." "This is so beyond me." "Have the fish dish!" "Xana, what should I do?" "These are serious questions." "Baby wants a cookie." "Will she chew it all?" "It falls on my plate!" "We have history!" "I need to keep my enemy out of here." "It is a hopping frog!" "Do not do something that is going to wreck it for the rest of us." "Do not threaten me!" "Xana, you are already going weird on us!" "You are not as conscientious as you think."

"What are you going to teach me?" "Sometimes, you just have to walk out!" "I am out!" "What did he do to you?" "Why are you blaming him?" "Why are you blaming me?" "Xana, what are you hiding? What do you not want to say?" "This was an involved event." "I had a chance." "I was not prepared for any of it!" "I am running it all." "I stopped." "Take over from me!" "Are you ready to tell the world?" "This is not about the butterfly net or the kill jar or the scrap book." "What does this first caption mean?" "He died so that we could live." "He ate so that we could hunger." "There is a deeper hunger." "What is the source?" "There is nothing here for us." "Twirl around." "Give me an answer. What are you listening for?" "The water drops. They could tell us what is the way out." "The cake fell." "Where will the drops take us?" "Come with me!" "Are we going to escape the shit in our lives?" "A is for aardvark!" "B is for bull shit!" "C is for chameleon!" "There is a serious truth differential." "Make it smaller and smaller." "What makes you sizzle?" "This is so smooth!" "I had a fuck up day!" "I had soup. I felt sick." "We all feel sick." "I am not responsible!" "I want involvement." "I am touring all the rooms." "What did I miss?" "What are you protecting?"

"A windmill." "It is about a lot more than looking out for yourself." "It is about a lot more than looking out the window." "Oh no!" "How does that work?" "Ambition." "What do you want to do?" "What do you do?" "What am I looking at?" "I say pretty please." "I say no!" "Hit is and you are done!" "Where is your ambition?" "I could look at this all day." "Eat the cake!" "This is not my doing!" "That was all part of my undoing. "I can't hold on to my shit." "You are not going to get another piece of cake." "I am not going to be satisfied." "This will take you out of yourself." "I need a reminder." "Float with me." "That is something that I know all too well." "Do not blame me!" "That was not what it was supposed to be." "The universe is telling you something." "Steven, I am the universe." "You are going to get destroyed by your ambition." "I do what I got to do!" "Next sode." "Where does this come from?" "Xana, Xana, Xana." "I give this all to you." "I want more than that." "This is all about that more!" "Is this a partnership?" "I broke it!" "I want a souvenir." "We are counting." "And counting." "I am moving behind you." "You are so distracting."

"Who is speaking?" "The wind!" "There is no reply to that." "It is all too formidable." "We tripped over our words." "We wanted simple words." "We wanted simple words." "Wove against our enemy!" "Move against our enemy!" "What is the whole story?" "Something clean!" "Mashed potatoes." "You are late!" "I do not need mashing!" "Just get it done."

"This is becoming all of me."

"Who brought you here?"

"I am seeing something"

"Make the step."

"We are having a wonderful time."

"This could be many things for many people."

"What did you have to do to escape?"

"No surprises."

"This could keep on forever."

"Xana, will this keep on forever?"

"Do you see? What can you do about it? What do you remember?"

"What can you do about it?"

"I am working on collective action. I am part of an organization."

"Have you been infiltrated?"

"You have an affection for things that shine?"

"Fool's gold."

"This is so evident. How did it get that way Kiara? From the suburban dream to fool's gold and back again. Ande the other version of the shit that is surrounding me. What I give, and what I get back. This is all shit."

"I took the cure!"

"Who was with me at that moment?"

"I go by a different name."

"That is not going to do anything!"

"I am going back to where I started."

"I want to forget about all of this."

"Drink this, and crawl down this hole."

"This is an exaggeration of everything that I have been thinking!"

"You were counting on overcoming the self."

"I trained. I got to get could. I built up speed. No one could catch me. I was flying."

"Xana, I love you!"

"Take a risk."

"There is only one!"

"I could keep on forever!"

"Take a Power Bar!"

"This is not going to do it!"

"What do you really want to know?"

"I want you to fill in for the gaps in my life!"

"What is the source of the gaps?"

"I want to say that it is my memory. But I may be trying tofogetsomething."

"Is that how the self develops?"

"There are denials and evasions."

"I cannot even see what is going on here."

"You do not have to see. You simply have to do along with what you feel."

"And you are a writer."

"More like a dreamer with a pencil."

"Can you show me a sketch?"

"Lucy, why did you hate it?"

"Kiara, what do you know?"

"I cannot change any of it."

"You are going to have to shake it up and turn it into something else."

"I am rubbing together wooden nickels."

"She is not coming."

"I cannot stand living with him anymore."

"I got some weird infection."

"He has great abilities."

"You need to be consistent."

"I want to teach you something so wonderful.":

"And who do you love?"

"And who is destroying it all?"

"It is long gone.!"

"That was too much for me."

"This is never going to be fair."

"Why are you saying that to me?"

"You fuck up. You have to admit to he shit."

"You want your cut. And you have figured out how to do it."

"This is a private belief. I do not like to talk about it."

"But you have granted interviews."

"That is not my doing. Someone has taken my words and twisted them."

"Xana, what are your words, and what did you do about them."

"Are they afraid how you have become?"

"Xana, you are going to go further than you know."

"What neither Lexa nor Seph would figure out?"

"This is a danger of being in the world."

"Come with me!"

"Where are we going?"

"You know where we are going. You are going to find your progenitor. And you are going to worship."

"This is not how I want things to be."

"That is all that I want."

"Tell me what I am about!"

"It is getting monstrous!"

"Make the move!"

"Assume the role."

"What does she know?"

"She is not sure. And that is the vain certainty to this tale."

"If you could carry it forever."

"I do not want to feel fear."

"This asks more from you and this asks for less."

"And this is free."

"This is going to be so wonderful!"

"There are many things that you need to see."

"This is your turn to ask."

"Tell me XANA! What can we know?"

"We are learning about the facets of self."

"Can you answer any question?"

"She is the Sphinx. She can anser any question."

"Should I add rice?"

"Should I melt the cheese?"

"Should I invest in Jupiter?"

"Are you going to ruin this story with a science fiction angle!"

"I need to check this out?"

"There is nothing to see!"

"I drink water."

"What does that mean?"

"I took a breath."

"What is surveillance looking for?"

"You tell people that something is shit. But they know that it is shit!"

"I am part of a different story."

"I cannot grasp this."

"How can we predict?"

"What do we want to predict?"

"How can you not predict? You really don't want to do anything of substance, do you?"

"There is a plan!"

"And where does it go?"

"Something about eating. Giving blood. Giving of myself."

"Should I even look?"

"This is something that you need to see."

"I have gone off for a drink."

"I want a peanut butter sandwich."

"This mean so much more."

"There is Jupiter, Hajra is a leader. Crystal takes a principled stand. Claire wants to blow the lid off some shit. What is interesting you?"

"You really do nothing to help. You do not realize how you are interfering."

"I go back to you place and clear out the fridge."

"Is this the beginning of history."

"What did Random teach you?"

"He was fucked up. But he showed me not to go along with this shit. But he was this shit. All this shit!"

"I recognize the face!"

"We all recognize the face."

"This is everything."

"What do you really have to say?"

"Go here.! Stay here!" Wait all night long."

"I am going to call on you."

"This is your story."

"How did I get out of myself?"

"You are spiraling around."

"There is one place that I need to be."

"At your place for good!"

"Xana! Xana! Xana!"

"How did you jump in?"

"I got bumped!"

"You are already beyond yourself."

"Make the move"

"Xana came to me!"

"Give me a story. Give me a background. Buy me dinner. Pay for my phone bill."

"That is still not enough."

"Are you squirming yet?"

"What does that mean?"

"A comfortable life."

"All that he did was lie to me."

"Random again."

"Why couldn't Leo escape?"

"There was always a reminder of his old life."

"The old car parked in the yard."

"Rat Man got it to move. And he hid in it until Leo came back. I saw it all."

"What does it mean to witness? Was this something that you wanted?"

"How is that?"

"Couldn't you have stopped any of it."

"I need to get all my work done so that I can move on to something more."

"Leo comes back."

"I am too involved to do much of anything."

"It is not simply a matter of time."

"Take over from me."

"Where do we go from here?"

"I want to be on!"

"Teach me how to do it right!"

"You are not there."

"I did not die. I got put in this place. I no longer feel like myself."

"You are acting silly. You don't seem like yourself."

"Follow me around, and check what I have become."

"What are you afraid of?"

"That you will radicalize."

"I like the trappings of the world."

"I want people to understand how I got head."

"This is a very different show."

"The butterflies are rising from the dead."

"What does each one say."

"These are souls."

"You become over-confident."

"You have no confidence."

"Are you going to tell the story differently, and is it going to have a different result?" "I feel as if I am on display. I am not a zoo animal."

"I do not understand."

"There is nothing to understand."

"The kitchen is color-coordinated."

"We learned well."

"We want to know how you do it."

"It is all sport!"

"Wake up, and be counted."

"This is going to upset the balance."

"What is the balance?"

"People who have no idea what they are doing."

"I am fighting myself!"

"I could never get close enough."

"Did he die?"

"This is something that cannot be measured."

"So you measure and take it."

"You do not understand what was taken or what I lack."

"I go off with you."

"Are you a baby or a baby doll?"

"You are a scary fuck."

"Do not touch my hand!"

"Xana, I need your help." "I need to get out of here" "I have been here before." "Xana, I need you to figure out for me. What is going on here?" "I am not that good at prediction." "I am expecting things from you." "I want to declare victory. I could close the file and head out." "Not if there is a revenge pact." "I cannot deal with that!" "I could offer you more." "Xana, what do you really want!" "I want you to tell the truth, Steven." "About what?" "About who I am." "What do you suspect?" "We are all suspect!" "You had everyone going!" "You need to be very fast. You are not going to catch me!" "Already got you." "Already got what you want to know." "What is that Xana?" "What are you going to do? What are you going to do about it?" "I am already doing." "He is not really in control." "Waiting all this time." "They will do it on the line." "Jupiter will replace them all." "They are not doing that well." "Therefore, but the grace of God go I." "She had it all together." "Do you really want to know?" "No questions. "You are the fucking answer to the question." "How is that?" "You are in a facsimile of the Big Room. And you do these simulations. I am trying to figure out how these models take shape." "We know things." "Big Room things." "You are fucking with me!" "What would Random say?" "He did not know what he thought that he knew." "We got the wrong night." "You end up in the wrong history. And it seems purposeful!" "Are you working together?"

"Am holding it." "Explosive." "Clap hands." "Make it roll." "Why did we end up here?" "One more version of the same." "There are differences." "We are so far out there!" "That is what makes it run." "Sheer energy." "I will give all of myself ot you." "That is a religious belief." "What happened to you?" "I am bothering you in ways that I feel bothered." "Let it go." "Ask Dr. Julius!" "He is no longer so revered." "You have to do things to understand things." "I do not want you to take a chance." "There is a simpler version." "Ninety feet." "I need to be closer." "This is not a perfect square." "There is a belief." "It cannot compensate for the stupid imperfections." "This is the second time that I did it." "I am protecting your way of life." "I am so sorry!" "You could do this at home!" "I had a better life!" "I signed up." "I know how that goes!" "You want to see it your way!" "Take your cut!" "I am pointing to something which you will never understand." "I only want a little of that." "I have no idea how you could keep it all together." "What did you take from me?" "Bring your own." "There are different versions." "We need to remember." "This is science, not nostalgia." "This is a strange self-admiration pact." "All these people existing outside the lines. Why do you want it to remain perfect." "And what do you call that ?" "It is on the tip of my tongue." "Something that you can never have." "Are we again chasing the ID?" "There is fire filling the sky." "Is that a book?" "His book?" "What do I do next?" "There has to be some kind of app to explain it." "Or you fly by the seat of your pants." "This has been explained." "This is very electric." "They play both middles against the end." "A very bad story." "Who knows?" "Is that rhetorical?" "I am not sure if Xana is listening!" "I don't think that it much matters." "How is that?" "There is light in my eyes." "Are you using that as an excuse?" "I have time to explore!" "Be honest!" "These numbers do not always match." "I was told what to do." "Was that just your frustrations talking?" "I have been atthis too long." "I do not want to think about what I am seeing." "You are watching the end of the world." "These are not frail people." "What about Hajra? What could she show for it?" "Then it stopped. And we were released from our servitude." "You kissed me in the rain, and you told me everything." "What do I not know?" "I am going to have to rescue myself." "I was going up and down." "IS THERE ANY OTHER KIND?" "This is some kind of weird code." "Not as unusual as it seems." "Will you ever wonder?" "I was told not to wonder!" "Xana, Xana, Xana." "What a wonder!" "You need to donate."

"You can only assume."

"Another cult. They do not wonder about anything."

"Or they worry too much in the wrong way. And they are all vulnerable."

"It keeps going on, and then it stops!"

"Can this be repeated live?"

"There are experiments. There are books."

"If Xana, then what?"

"You are never going to need anything else."

"I am not on fucking life-support. I am tired of this shit. And I am not going to keep my mouth shut."

"Eat the wedding cake."

"This is nasty shit."

"It is sweet, and it is tasty."

"It is the lowest common denominator."

"One piece plus two!"

"Someone really cares!"

"Xana, how much do you care?"

"Tell me that you like it like this!"

*"My life is a fucking cauldron. And I am being harassed at every opportunity." "What do you do about it except complain?"* 

"I use my complaint as evidence for like-minded souls."

"Where is this going?"

"A lot of people are pissed off, and they are not going to idly sit back and watch." "What do they do?"

"They do something that is going to have the maximum effect."

"What is that?"

"They find out how to take over the machine. To just shut it down."

"Other people take over."

"Let them make their mess."

"Some people only want gifts and treats."

"Total patience!"

"I have this under control."

"Sure, you do!"

"There is an order."

"Sometimes, you have to embrace the disorder."

"Is there a representative?"

"We choose our own."

"No one really understands."

"I have waited for this!"

"You need to be better at this if you are going to interfere."

"Do you have an accomplice."

"Some people cannot wait!

"This is the stuff of conspiracy."

"I will write you a list!"

"What does Claudia say?"

"This is not her story."

"She may decide to intrude!"

"She many not have that right."

"That is why it is an intrusion. It is not about the present order."

"I submit to the machine!"

"I have my own horse.

"There are so many things to take care of."

"The air is getting worse."

"I want my own inspiration."

"Breath through me"!"

"What is next?"

"You are so fucking obnoxious."

"The interference is not welcome."

"How can you ever accomplish anything?"

"I built a monument to myself."

"Do you remember Leo?"

"Do you remember Hajra?"

"She was too close for comfort."

"You made too much noise."

"It is NEVER going to happen!"

"You get caught up in your own vision of yourself."

"That I not excuse enough."

"It is metal on metal."

"What is the stuff that you use."

"We are experts."

"I am looking for any solution."

"We can supply the specs. We can build a prototype."

"Can you bring back Humpty?"

"I cannot compensate for acts of God."

"What about total idiocy by the user?"

"You bought it. You use it!"

"I realized that I made a mistake. Give me another chance."

"There are no chances here. You need to get it right the first time. Otherwise, I feel as if you are trying to destroy me."

"Just tell me to go away!"

"Give me a fucking solution."

"I am not good with the formalities!"

"My turn!"

"You could ask!"

"I won't. I do not want to interfere."

"You know what you have to do. Only you can carry it all the way!"

"I am not Rat."

"What does that mean?" "I do not delight in cruelty." "Are we all participating?" "We give a little bit of ourselves." "What am I really seeing." "I am particular!" "Sure you are?" "I only want to get clean!" "I can never get myself clean." "Baptism in blood." "I cannot deal with this symbolic shit." "What do you want?" "There is too much bad shit in my life!" "No one will ever be clean!" "I know where this comes from." "This has been the end." "I am going to take over from here." "The monster is inside me." "Do not eat the pickle." "Where does this come from?" "The chicken man." "There is a lot of ritual here." "This is not meant to be funny." "I can sleep more if I do not go back." "I am not good at this!" "You are still here." "Steven, I have been waiting for you. I am going to fuck you up so badly." "At a certain point, you are no longer dealing with me!" "And tomorrow, it all begins again." "I need a little more." "They are all talking about it!" "Hamburger." "I can make it all clean." "This is going to be a lot of work!" "You had no idea that someone was destroying the only think that meant anything in your life." "I cannot look at this!" "There are many ways out of here!" "This is really sad"1 "None of this connects. A jumble. Nothing could come out of this."

"None of this connects. A jumple. Nothing could come out "Have you been renewed?"

Have you been tenewe

"I hate what I am!"

"You would understand if you had been through the same thing."

"Who is going to clean it up?" "I have arrived!" "What are you showing?" "I have surrendered." "Steven, you have no resilience." "This is all part of my preparation." "This is not that humorous." "I have my own show." "What do you talk about?" "Shallots and spirits." "Sugar and spice." "This is our friend. And he likes everything that we bring." "I do not want this to end!" "I needed to hide out!" "You pissed me off." "I bopped a rabbit." "Rabbit bopped me back." "I got a brain." "Who are you borrowing from?" "We are all living on bored time!" "I have been here." "Give me an hour, and I will take a mile." "Open the drawer!" "I no longer have a life." "I was given what I deserved!" "This is another loop." "Life is reel after reel." "I need to be led." "We all do!" "Is that all that is left?" "I should have never taken a peek!" "To much stimulation!" "They have not changed the prediction." "How does this work?" "Make the door." "I can give you everything that you need!" "Get me some carnations." "Find me a duck!" "I cannot hold on!" "Please do not involve me." "I cannot repeat what I see." "Why is that?" "Little ears!"

"Spell it out."

"I feel so totally fucked."

"I have an answer for any silly question."

"I was sure that you had a real skill."

"These two paths to utter confusion."

"I am going to buy what I want. And you can give me something that I need more than human need."

"The universe will claim its victims."

"I am too close for any of this to mean much of anything."

"I want you to meet my friend."

"Hold my hand!"

"Introduce me to something which will satisfy all my needs."

"A pet rat!"

"We have been through this. How do we know that the pet is petted?"

"These are simple answers!"

"You can ask me?"

"What makes the sun come up?"

"Take me to your leader."

"If you are not being influenced, you are going down a devious road."

"He is with me!"

"None of the other drawers will be opened."

"I have been here before."

"This is simple satisfaction."

"No markets, all people."

"People all in markets."

"I cannot be affected."

"Same disease."

"I love the present!"

"This is a plague."

"That is the illusion of knowledge."

"Don't ask!"

"I feel all frittered out."

"Steven, use your powers!"

"Don't use your powers!"

"Shut this down."

"It was worse last night."

"At least, you did not do something really stupid."

"The Interdamnational circled back. Now, the are chasing me"

"Someone loves that!"

"I took my son, and I joined a group"!

"A cult?"

"An assistance society!"

"There is no promise. No manifestation. No deep longing historical reservation. You

2172

need to do it for now."

"I have nothing else."

"You still don't!"

"I was here before."

"Premonition!"

"Are you keeping track of this shit?"

"You could get me absorbed in something more engaging."

"I am not going to move until the world quiets down."

"I took it all."

"You could have taken more."

"I left her a cupcake!"

"I am fucking bored."

"Contemplate the cupcake."

"I am thinking about the potato salad."

"Noisy aren't you?"

"This is a privacy book, and I am trying to get all the private details about your

experience."

"The surveillance continues."

"This is something, which makes me immensely happy."

"Raisin cake."

"Something more engaging."

"Raisin pie!"

"You have the recipe."

"Lots of raisins and some sugar. Sugar has magical properties."

"It explodes in heat."

"What are the raisins saying?"

"Be true to yourself!"

"How does that go?"

"I have been infected."

"That really did me no good."

"You didn't free me. My analyst said to say nothing more."

"You said the dirty work."

"I am pleasuring my words."

"I need to learn a discipline."

"I am a creature of habit."

"I am a rabbit of habit."

"Keep talking."

"I have something that you have never seen before."

"There were mountains."

"You are brilliant!"

"I am a rabbit of creature."

"It is all cratering."

"Habit rabbit."

"Keep talking to yourself!"

"I do not even want to be a part of this!"

"Who was the third man?"

"A doctor's assistant."

"The cutter."

"You can offer it all."

"There is explanation."

"You can't understand unless you have tried. You have taken a chance. You have gotten outside of self."

"You are all victims."

"You should have washed your hand."

"I cannot get the jam off."

"Don't worry. There are alternatives?"

"I will never reach the alternative."

"Xana, I was myself inside of you. You're my forever swimming in your water I slowdown you're saying become something other than myself I projected to the cosmos I'm floating on air this power wells from inside me can exclamation from now to forever. Nothing in the words everything the reward is permanent I have been transformed."

"What is the body share? Her body shares everything. I run my hands on your smooth skin. We briefed together. My move deeper and deeper inside. There are so many revelations. Xana, Xana, Xana. Why have I come this far? What are your origins? In my head my love right now in my forever deep commitment this constant I will hide with you they will never find us we will give her selves the burning flame.

"Steven, I cannot repair myself. I cannot make myself one. I am lost in my confusion I am driven towards the rocks they explode they are everywhere I never thought that I would save it for me Steven forever. You are my everything. So Anna, can you review the secret to me? I need to know. I've come this far, though take me to the place that I Steven, do you need to show me what is my real history. How my different than on million other people? What do I see? What do I know? Why am I giving so much of myself to someone else? We cannot sympathize with everybody. Only reach your hands out to those of the stress."

"Steven, you come to me and you give me so much more. What is this is excitement? What is this explosiveness that rattles might be. I put myself are you closer to myself so close myself! I pull you closer there's myself inside of you I put your clothes myself inside of you I pull you closer and lose myself inside of you."

"Kiara, what do you want now Steven, we need to be practical we are physical bodies or tethered to the real world we have to live for what we have to live."

Kiara, do not interfere. I am one with Xana. I live in the flesh. I am staying by her game. There is nothing that you and the ID can you to disrupt that. My forever. I found my answer.

"Steven you have been tricke. There is no zone. The agency is doing all this to you. The agency has done all this for you."

"What about you and baby Fisher stay inside the house feel aggrieved I had to stand that it's your complaint deeper. I am at work I understand the grid you lose yourself in the grit and the grime what is the smell? Do you know what is going on here? They have found their victims? And they cry out. Save me, save me, save me. But what did they say back when you have found your enemy what do you say back? Kiara tell me what do you know? What are you protecting? What are you protecting? This is the end does anyone hear the story? Do they know what they have to do? I am following you. I am not following you. I don't understand. What am I supposed to do? Why am I like this because I'm not ready to work yet there's a lot of me tied up in this it's gonna take you long time to get here and there's a lot to think about."

I had just gone dancing with my friends, and the beat we still throbbing in my ears. I could feel the rush of the evening. It pulsed through my body and I was still caught up in the excitement of the moment. I didn't want to let go of any of it. I lay down on my bed and stared into the glare of the overhead light.

I couldn't even move. It was this rare combination excitement exhaustion and restless desire. I took a deep breath, but that wasn't enough. I was still transfixed in the moment. I wanted something to help me carry on the marvel.

The next day, I was in a trance I didn't know how I got through work. I would close my eyes, and I felt as if I was falling asleep I would catch myself just in time after all I wasn't supposed to be sleeping here. I was supposed to be at work.

When I arrived back home, I couldn't do much of anything. I couldn't imagine going out again. I had to be at work early the next day. And I knew I wouldn't have the energy to make it through after another all nighter

The next day I felt more rested. The throbbing in my ears continued. And the pain became more intense as the day wore on. I was convinced that I was worn out and a good night's sleep would finally do the trick. If only things were that simple.

The pain persisted. It seemed to take a different form now. It was no longer the throbbing. It was more this feeling that something wasn't right it was almost as if the start force traveled with me and no matter how I try to escape it was there with me entity seem to extend over my body. I couldn't figure out what was going on.

There was moments when I felt as if I was carrying this burden. It was hard to explain what happened. The sensation lingered. Over time, it seemed more like a stray thought. The reminder in the present stayed with me, and this awareness captivated everything that was happening to me. I need to figure out why things were this way.

I made an appointment with my doctor in the hopes that he might give me some insight. It wasn't as if the feeling ended.

Once I arrived for my visit, he put me through a whole bunch of tests, but everything came out negative.

"Dear, it's not your eyes."

"I know what's in my eyes. I just don't know what is making me feel this way."

There were moments when the pain seem to vanish. It was as if I wasn't thinking about it and it just wasn't in there. But even that comfort didn't last. I was reminded of this feeling again and again.

What was happening. I was trying to accommodate my transformation but I kept feeling as if somebody was watching me. This made me uneasy. I hate to admit that I had difficulty focusing.

My boss looked at me: "Your heart does doesn't seem to be in it anymore. What's really bothering you?"

I could hardly explain what was going on. It only made me sound like a hypochondriac. Sure I had other health problems. And I had talked to with him about them. But he never seen that sympathetic. Now, he was even less concerned

My friend invited me over for tea and cucumber sandwiches I love the sandwiches the bread was slightly soggy cucumbers felt gave me a temporary relief as they stuck to the palate.

"I believe I'll have another."

"Sure you will."

"What about the concentration camps?"

"What are you asking me about?"

"What about the concentration camps?"

She gave me a strange look as if she had said nothing at all. I seemed upset. At that moment, I thought that was what she said. It seemed to coincide with that throbbing in my head. I truly wondered about the concentration camps.

"You're not supposed to think about it that way. These are bad people and we're being protected against their evil."

"Oh well whatever you say. That's how I'm supposed to feel."

The headaches seemed to return. After all, what could I do about it? What could I do about anything?

I was at work and I asked the receptionist, "What about the concentration camps?

And for a brief moment, that throbbing went away. She really paid no attention to what I had said. It really mattered little. I could've said there's a hurricane coming. Or I bought a new car. Or I'm thinking about getting married.

"What about the concentration camps?"

I wanted to shake her.

Did she have any sense of civic responsibility? What did she care about?

"Oh these bad people coming. I heard they're going to do all kinds of things to us they make your skin brawl. You shouldn't touch things. They can give you a bacterial infection

I found the hand sanitizer. start rubbing my hands it's all that I was going to do it didn't make my throbbing go away didn't protect me from evil people but I wasn't going to get infected by the bacteria I was going to be safe. Better safe than sorry.

That's how she thought of it too.

"What's wrong with you? You shouldn't of things like this affect you. If the store shelves or four, and you have money, you have no complaints if you're feeling sort of bad go by address.

"What about the concentration camps."

"They're temporary. I won't be around for long that's what you say you're even afraid to go to the words was she afraid of getting a better bad headache did you know the secret? I was already thinking of the stuff all the time

What made her so complacent? She was immune. She didn't need a vaccine. The

plague would never get to her. it was only me.

"Honey, do you know what's wrong? You're too sensitive. You're probably one of them."

"What do that mean that I am one of them."

"We can find a place for you. We can help you hide until they figure out where you are."

"Who is going to help me? Why did they call me honey? And I did something wrong? I did something right?"

"Dear, you take things too seriously. You shouldn't even worry. It isn't happening to you. You should have fun."

I thought about her words. They seem so right. I didn't want these things to bother me. I called my friends. I told him I wanted to go dancing that seem like the perfect antidote to how I was feeling.

And if you didn't think of them as concentration camps they didn't seem so bad. After all, what was the problem?

"Really, what was the big problem. They were just temporary detention centers. No one was going to get hurt. Certainly not me, and the more I feel like this the more fun I could have."

The music was pushing hard and I sword I sword beat some guy came and it came just to stand next to me came to dance next to me and I became lost in his energy this excited me this help me to forget work that's all that mattered I was having fun I wanted to forget I was too young.

To worry about silly things the pain was so deep it was not my pain and when he kissed me, all my troubles went away.

Let the adults worry about the serious stuff

The kiss was all that seemed to matter

"Sarah, you have important things to think about. Don't let the problems of the world drag you down."

"The universe has blessed me just in this way."

When she realized that her vision did not accord with her experience, the fear started to work its way into the heart of her soul. She struggled with this realization. She did not want to blame herself. She we convinced of the accuracy of her worldview.

"I am not the only one who thinks like this."

"In the dark, this all makes sense. And this feeling envelops way."

If she could experience transcendence through this solemn belief, then any doubt on her part would be fleeting.

"Don't we know each other in another life."

"What was this otherness?"

"Are you trying to get in my head?"

"I am already deep inside of you."

"This is not as I wanted it."

"Eat the pizza!"

"Imagine that I had this attachment to eating all the pizza. And this belief granted me a

deeper understanding of the orbits of the planet."

"You are really into obscurantism."

"Honestly, I am attending to a more accurate view of creation."

"What are you creating in your mind?"

"I want to feel constant stimulation."

"Lexa, you could be loved."

"I could be rejected. I want something that has no vanishing point."

"Every life has a vanishing point. You can learn to accommodate it."

"Am I going to get this until the end of my days?"

"Hold to the dark. It will be bless you with everything that you want."

"You have got me to admit to the most ridiculous affections. Where is this going to end up taking me?"

"To the ends of time."

"How does that work?"

"They signed me up."

"I wish that there was something else in my life."

"Come along to my darkness."

"I do not want to leave your room. Tie me down as you would tie down a ship captain during a storm."

"There is nothing to explain."

"The dam is bursting."

"Should I worry?"

"Let me out of this place."

"We need to hold hands."

"This is going to last all night."

"You still believe."

"You are so out of touch. Too much rich cheesecake has robbed your ability to know or

to see."

"This is another flavor of the future."

"Almond cheese cake!"

"I will think about this for a long time."

"You can stroke it for a long time."

"You need to hide your spoons."

"We don't all have our wits about us!"

"I need to guide you."

"Are you getting what you need to survive?"

"None of this will satisfy my needs?"

"How does this succeed?"

"You are insatiable."

"I only want someone to give me what I need."

"Lexa, what do you need."

"Constant renewal."

"They are draining."

"I need to be fulfilled."

"Why can you not fulfill yourself?"

"Have you ever had the cheese cake."

"We exaggerate sensations as if the they reveal deeper patterns of the the universe's arrangement."

"This is our arrangement."

"It will be more terrible in the morning."

"What turns you on?"

"A switch."

"We cannot offer a switch."

"You need to check off on each of these steps."

"What do you need?"

"I cannot even think about this progression."

"I will always remember this encounter!"

"Why can't you fulfill yourself?"

"I am insatiable."

"Is this how you want me to portray you?"

"How can you depict the important issues of the day?"

"I feel shitty after a horrendous day at work."

"What is you greatest fear?"

"That a baby will cry in the night, and no one will hear it."

"Steven, you cannot even sustain a narrative. Why should you have any more affection for humanity?"

"I am running out of sympathy."

"Your smugness is making me puke."

"You have to take chances."

"I thought that I had surpassed my sense of isolation. I was accommodating to something that was not me. Now I am living this."

"What are we going to do with all this garbage?"

"Ask Farley! What can he teach you that you do not already know?"

"When I try to explain it, I feel so vulnerable. As if I have no control over anything in my life. I am not that confused."

"How do you want to explain it?"

"I am dealing with this man children who can't stand up for anything."

"And you give them the sword to run it through you."

"It does not happen like that!"

"Where are we?"

"You are a particle bouncing around in a heated gas."

"This brings me such excitement."

"Do not try to to wake me!"

"What do you want to tell me."

"We are being x-rayed

"Is there enough to go around?"

"There are so many lovely flavors of lemon cake."

"They are giving away freed sandwiches."

"The universe makes promises that it cannot keep."

"We are all glowing in the dark."

"I do not want to sleep until I am ready to sleep."

"You are entering that territory."

"She does miracles too."

"You are going to light me up."

"I am this special particle. I have different states."

"This is the key question: you can aspire after this connection in the universe. But it does not inform your personal actions. Where did you get so far off course?"

"I had the ice cream dish."

"They put whipped cream on my dessert."

"He said yes again and again."

"You could get a long-lasting whipped cream answer if you were more patient."

"He paid for the date."

"You are looking for someone who can cover his tracks."

"I have been included."

"What do you know?"

"What attracts people who believe their own bull shit."

"They no longer have to wonder."

"Me and you!"

"You have not drank the wine."

"You promised blood."

"I participated with a drive. That was the best that you could do."

"All the bad babies."

"I had some good things."

"Take it."

"He pays half."

"He picks up the bill."

"Lemon cake with custard filling."

"Where is this going to end?"

"You are going to be battling the ID."

"We all are!"

"Are we ready?"

"They are in our midst!"

"I am sure that you call that style."

"I am about to go planetary."

"There is a way to escape."

"You have to dress the part."

"That is certainly something that I want"

"Not everyone understands basic geometry."

"Will we ever be able to build it?"

"I cannot even move!"

"Give me what you need!"

"This is how I survive."

"Lexa, you are in my midst."

"I cannot explain how I got so far off track!"

"The cheese cake melted, and I dissolved in the mess. This has to do with my basic frustration."

"Chew on a peanut."

"This is going to be the best part of the gift."

"Everything got cut down!"

"That is how they get rid of a troublesome person."

"This is better than I could have imagined."

"Steven, I know what you are doing with your twists and turns."

"You have given too much of yourself!"

"There are too many givers."

"So much water has passed under the bridge."

"The waters are talking to us."

"I am not like that!"

"Happy Birthday to me!"

"You live a Leap Life."

"Leap on."

"I need to collapse on the bed."

"You cannot control these states."

"I am looking for the sharing togetherness codes."

"You escape normalcy, and you are facing some weird kind of kinship rituals."

"I knew that you were going to say that."

"I could extend the exploration of perversity. But it is all ritualistic."

"Some weird thing had happened to me. I passed through the shift. From that point on, my life took a different course."

"These are survivors."

"You live like this for a year or two, you become a survivor."

"Where are you going to escape."

"To a land with so much cheese cake."

"There are idea that could be more liberating."

"When you asked, I was already done."

""This includes all of this."

"I cannot do this shit any more."

"This is all about you, Lexa."

"This could be a script. I pass it around, and other people try to do what I am doing."

"You can sleep through your life."

"You can make a change."

"It is all real estate."

"Melting dessert."

"I want to participate."

"You are collecting at the top."

"You are floating in your denial."

"I can climb a mountain."

"There are so many people who are afraid to map the full picture of their demise." "What do you really want?"

"What no one could get."

"Lexa, this is where you admit that you fucked up."

"I am not allowed to fuck up."

"This is poetic. The words run out of your body."

"Lexa, you are truly the only one who could save me."

*"There is not saving. There is only a more intense form of destruction." "This night will not take out of your fear.* 

"I would punch that ticket, Lexa."

"You are no different."

"I have a better sense of time. I can give you eternity. I am looking to fuck up one person's life royally."

"Where does that come from?"

"So many terrible things have been done to you. Don't you feel that way."

"I don't give a fuck how I feel. I am getting drawn into something bizarre."

"This is not making life any easier!"

"I have the answer."

"We all do!"

"I need to sleep it off!"

"There is no time for an audience."

"I am out of here!"

"This will not stop!"

"I love you as a movie or TV show for woman wants to go crack Alaca jack this is going to be close."

"Looking for a woman who wants me to go Trojan man."

"What are you saying about me?"

"What are you saying about yourself."

"That's the big question. I'm gonna go gangsta on you."

"I can tell what this is all about Trojan man's busy I will belong belong crack a lack oa Jack is going to come back I put the word out really get your stuff.Don't worry I've got my stuff I'm coming back crack a lack Jack is coming back."

"She's hot as shit and she likes the fit."

Your nose itches you touch your nose it's a habit you touch your nose it's a uncontrollable have it touch your nose it's a sign you touch your nose it's a sign to people on another planet but you know it's uncontrollable sign to people you don't really care about you You touch your nose it's a habit."

"First, I'm protecting you, then I'm just protecting myself. It's an uncontrollable habit

you notice how conditioning went off the rails; that is an all."

"I hide in the shadows. They will never find me."

"DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT IT!"

"How many girls can you fuck in a night fuck in a night fuck in a night?"

"Crack-a-lack-a-jack. "I am so sorry."

"I cannot be contained

"Steven, I really love this place. The kids love the place."

Could I imagine living here? I passed in the plush living room closet.

"You need to wake up."

"They will never get us again."

"There is disaster on the horizon."

"Where else are they going to put their money?"

I returned home from work."

"Who are these people?"

"These are physicists. They want to check you citizenship papers."

"I should not even be here."

"Are we at war?"

"That punk insulted all of us."

"The man is doing his job."

"The job is detrimental to the integrity of society."

I was glad to fall asleep in my own bed.

"Hope, what are you doing here?"

"I want to crawl in there with you."

"Go play with the children. I am doing physics in my sleep!"

"Why are you such a mean person?"

"What do you expect me to do?"

"The system reaches maximum energy levels."

"All the bonds break."

"Do you want me to stroke it?"

"I am a river flowing down myself."

"Did you wash it?"

"This is pure in itself."

"Hope, you are willing to give me everything that you have to give this a boost."

"We are going to enter the next phase."

"Do you have everything all connected together?"

"I only want to be accepted for who I am."

"And what is all that about?"

"I do not want you to scream at me."

"These are my new friends."

"People have been screaming at me."

"I have been here before."

"Eat up!"

"I am looking for my destroyer. I would not be who I am today if not for my destroyer. I would not be who I am today if my destroyer had not ruined it for me."

"SO ..."

"What are you offering me?"

"Steven, you are this faint resemblance to my destroyer."

"The longer that anyone stays with you, the more that you become a representative of her

hell."

"What are you telling me, Steven?"

"Do you not like human nature?"

"What era is this?"

"It is time to plant a tree?"

"What are you talking about Steven?"

"Close your eyes, and I will make you feel right!

"I like to feel right."

"Of course, you do!"

"We feel different temperature differentials."

"I am melting inside of you."

"Do you see what you like?"

"Do you know what you like?"

"Let us go home and bore each other."

"Where is that coming from?"

"What do we really share?"

"What do we share?"

"Share this!"

"I do not think like you."

The police lights were blaring bright. What the fuck did he want with me?

"Dear, do you have any idea how fast you are have been driving?"

"What are you trying to tell me?"

"I need a boost."

"Where is this coming from?"

"I see myself as a participant."

"In logging."

"In pure worldly measure."

"Steven, what you mean to me?"

"You're not going to force me out of my place, are you?"

"You are too complacent about everything."

"I have worked this out before."

"What are you learing?"

"I am not that good at counting?"

"Maybe, you could teach me."

"You are going to have to leave behind the shit in you life."

"How responsible are you?"

"Do you have what you need to get what you don't."

"The rat is coming in my room."

"He owns the place."

"You caught him in here."

"What is your participation?"

"I like to enjoy myself."

"Are we going to sell the house?"

"And what is going to protect us?"

"A fervent belief in the present!"

"This is taking a lot longer."

"You could just leave. You closed your eyes, and all your life with Kiara disappeare in an instant."

"We have long term commitments."

"Pretend that none of it is real."

"I will probably need a leader."

"And you are going to collaborate with a whole system of put downs and restrictions."

"You live it as you've got to live it."

"They were bringing in cocaine in cereal boxes. A whole pallet ended up in the grocery store. And no one knew anything of it. They wanted to go back to try to get their shit."

"I am getting too close to you."

"This is going nowhere."

"This is all a set up."

"What is your complaint, Steven?"

"We have kids. And we are married. I remember none of this."

"It is happening on my watch."

"Are you going to eat that, Hope?"

"How did I ever get in here?"

"There is no explanation."

"What are you doing on top of me?"

"What are you giving me, Steven."

"My life is waiting for me somewhere."

"I thought that I could smell the dog shit."

"That is not your problem."

"Can we ever tell who we really are?"

"You are so erratic."

"Wake me up!"

"I need to make it home."

"This is not that difficult, Hope."

"Do you want a reply in the flesh."

"Quit licking your fingers!"

"What is being licked?"

"Our desire to exceed ourselves."

"We are back to where we were."

"This is something that you should never see."

"I am with the wedding party." "What does that mean?" "I get to taste the cake early." "What are you telling me, Hope?" "You do not understand me the way that you think." "I am not even thinking. Tell me what you want to know?" "I cannot even think." "I want just one thing." "Are you still munching?" "There is so much sugar in this shit." "Eat up, and do not complain." "I died in my sleep." "What do you want to know?" "I have found the solution." "We know that this is patently false." "And what do we do with that?" "We create a gusher." "You are my gusher." "Tell me what he is like." "Where are you going, Steven?" "I am leaving." "You cannot just leave like that." "I already have." "When do you get paid?" "I am being buried in whipped cream." "I ate all the pancakes." "It was a hot dog eating context." "He prayed that he would get out of this." "Who is with you?" "Who is looking out for you?" "Do you want to see what I am doing?" "Steven, I really have seen too much already." "I need time to get away!" "I have a solution." "This is a serious night." "Fuck me up!" "This is not going to happen."

## 

nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnn nnn

"I have finally escaped."

"That is the only option which was avaiable."

"Do you have the Christmas ornaments?" "I am giving in to the knowledgeable one." "I have to learn about this." "There is secret passage out of here." "I have been transported." "I am yours." "Where does this come from?" "You asked for it." "I want the Strawberry Shortcake." "Is that a doll or a snack?" "I liked the memories." "I almost broke the barrier." "I am not going to pay." "I am going to steal." "The police caught up with me." "None of that would make me feel all that great!" "This was a big part of my life!" "Where did this come from?" "What kind of life are you living?" "Someone else's big screen sympathy trip." "Now you can collaborate completely." "I want to teach you that it is not all personal." "I want the big cut." "The roast beef only comes in one cut!" "Maybe you could demonstrate it at my place.": "Hope, you are my demonstration!" "This is better than I could have imagined." "Don't they know that it's Valentine's Day." "Our whole way of life is being massacred." "Wait until they blame it all on the weak." "What do you want us to do?" "Quit your wild blubber ski trips. Find means that you can live with!" "Where did you learn to act like this!" "We all have to get our cut." "I have more than a cut." "Hope, keep the children out of here. I want to sleep." "You will not ever be part of this." "Each day is a fascinating part of experience." "How does this work?" "It does not work!" "You are vulnerable." "You are going to have to tighten up."

"You have not idea what you are doing."

"You are blowing up."

"I am not that cool. We have been through this before."

"I am not good at talking dirty."

"I am turning off the lights and shutting off the gas."

"Some people will be free."

"Steven, do you want to be with me."

"I can't talk now. I will be with you in the morning."

"I need to be by myself."

"What kind of marriage is this?"

"You offered to feed me for a night. Then I woke up married with children. What did you put in the lasagna?"

"I only wanted to get you high."

"You only drove me crazy."

"Can you fix this?"

"You have broken everything that you have touched."

"Do we have to quit?"

"We never can quit!"

"I get this."

"I was there."

"This is the next step in stepping on it."

"How did that happen?"

"We do these things to forget. And they make us remember more."

"Hope, I want to be the person under glass."

"You are the infiltrator."

"The nightmares are mixing with my life!"

"It is all in the book."

"No one will read this far."

"We will need to explain it."

"Just suck it off."

"Jury duty!"

"I am guilty."

"You are fucking up."

"You are not made for this!"

"I am not going to run."

"They have caught you."

"What is this about?"

"You really clipped that bus."

"It was not my fault! The bus pulled out on me."

"I am your savior."

"Kiss me, Hope."

"There is no hope, Steven."

"What can I say to that?"

"The baby wants a cookie."

"Cool down the mac n' cheese."

"Have the egg sandwich."

"So much good stuff!"

"I got the real thing."

"I am still getting that thing."

"How old are you?"

"You didn't call me honey."

"I never gave you my phone number."

"Doing the devil's work. Totally degraded. Go no further."

"Do you know who I am?"

"Yes of course I do, and there's really nothing I can do about it. Just take care of your business and leave me in peace."

"You know this is final peace."

"Do what you have to do!"

Steven, what happens to the desperate and the derelict? Who will lift us from our wretchedness? How did this become our fate? We struggle in our helplessness. The sand slips through our hands We are immersed in our infirmity. The machine has beaten and brutalized us. The machine can grant you new powers if you understand how it has shaped and hardened you. There is a lesson if you can understand its mastery."

"Do I let it rescue me? Do I discover the absurd symmetry in its exactitude?"

"It provides you with a collective understanding that liberates you in unity with your brothers."

"Why has that not been enough for you? How have you become lost by your vain pursuits?"

"I have found something greater than paradise."

"You are lost in your own cruelty."

"Why do you want to destroy yourself."

"I feel as if it might please you?"

"Your desire to please others is destroying you."

"You love me like this."

"For whose benefit is this?"

"What do you think I am thinking?"

"I am thinking how much I want to love you."

"I do not seem to be so cruel, but that seems to being out the best in you."

"Someone who got so into the cruelty of others."

"You harden yourself, and you accept others."

"You go along to get along. I am not agreeing. I have been recruited."

"I am saving up my anger."

"You are going to have to figure it out."

"Your friends have embraced their self hatred. They seldom come up with stories to

improve the lives of others. Instead they advance this perverse version of Robeson's choice."

"Another flimsy argument for the guillotine."

"They are trying to option out the rights to filming off their own execution."

"This is the soonest that I left my own killing."

"All my friends fear the blade."

"Was that the real choice, Molexa?"

"And you are still selling sex tapes."

"They are all body doubles."

"And they feel the pleasure so much better than you."

"I just want to spend the rest of my life watching you get dressed."

"Bushing your hair."

"You are not the same person."

"And this shot is supposed to excite me."

"I don't need this shit."

"Do you work here?"

"What are you asking? It is okay to act like an asshole."

"It is never anything g like you say it is."

"I know. You need to find someone who will go along with all the shit. All the variations ack."

of Jack."

"If you let me fuck you one more time. I will tell you I love you."

"You know more than I could ever tell you."

"How will I get this right?"

"Will my life always be like this? Total isolation from myself."

"The book is not saying that."

"It says that we want to deny ourselves."

"Philosophical self-abnegation."

"Take a pill."

"They all work. They just come in different colors."

"I am debating between rose-colored and deep mustard."

"This is going on because I do not want this to end, and I do not want it to begin again." "So you learn how to kill the dragon."

"No one want someone to tell her that it is fucking not working."

"When I realized that you would kill me, I had to find a way for the cosmos to give you a

payback."

"What makes you such a fuck?"

"I did not realize that it would be so bad."

"I do not eat snakes."

"You are going to have to change your head if you want your head to change."

"And you are a changed head."

"Say what you will."

"I am so good at obeying orders."

"I want a straight line."

"That was all that protected me."

"I leaned a lesson."

"There is another leak."

"My heart is leaking."

"Everything that I am is everything that I am."

"I do not need you to discover me."

"Someone will like that about you more than she does."

"This is an awful demonstration. Of humanity."

"Can I get that?"

"What are you going to do?"

"Make car a go from point a to point b by following the equation produced by a sensor on a real car."

"I am bouncing up and down the road."

"Never say go!"

"I need to get ahead of myself."

"This is a story of marshmallows and all the wonderful things that..."

"With all the sexual energy in the body, you could power a nuclear reactor.

"What about the fallout?"

"There is no fallout. Steven this is just simply an analogy."

"You mean sex is not a nuclear reaction."

"Not literally. But sexual energy could light Paris for ten years

what kind of city?"

"Ate, I have to admit that this was something that used to interest me. "In fact I look at you, and I wish that I could share all the energy of a city for ten years. But I have turned over a new leaf. After all you might be able do the power sitting, but are you willing to make an effort to deal with a significant challenges for city dwellers."

"What you're talking about, Steven?"

"People are living in such incredible poverty. They barely get paid enough to cover food and housing.

"I'm sympathetic. But it's not up to me to save the world. I'm a therapist. And I can teach people how do use the powers that they are given.

"Ate, that's the problem his powers really are aren't enough to liberate anyone."

": That's becoming clear it's like his trick. It only anesthetizes people fact they could be wilder.

"Did buy this power as if it is some kind of thing in itself. It may fulfill your desire, but it really doesn't help you change your lot."

"Are you trying to tell me about the rat who gets confused by pleasuring himself to death?"

"No, I'm talking about the human we could do so much more you can use his abilities change his social arrangement."

"Steven are you talking about moving into a new house?"

"No, I'm talking about something a little deeper why do people live the way that they do

"So what? If they don't use that power that's inside their help us. Whatever is inside is just the beginning it is the link that joins them with other people."

"Do you feel, and emotion, and this emotion motivates them to collective action. "So what?" "

If they don't use that power that's inside their soul, then Lord help us. Whatever is inside

is just the beginning. It is the link that joins them with other people. Do you feel deep emotions, and these emotions motivates you to collective action. In this collective action there is the possibility."

"So what? If they don't use that power that's inside what good is that?"

. Whatever is inside is just beginning. In this collective action there is the possibility for real power."

"What kind of real power?"

"I feel this urge to be with you Steve."

"We should put everything else aside. This is what makes us human."

"OK, I barely know you; I know a little about you. And I really think that we share a little in common. I wish there was more to it. I wish that I could see the world this simple way that you do, but I know that the longer I feel like I'm a rat waiting for work. I would understand those factors that enable a person to fight back."

"Don't worry! Everything could be digitalized. That is what you say. But we cannot lose our connection to the world. We are human beings. We live with the vibrations of universe. Our digital awareness cannot capture this connection to actual experience it's not a matter of the session it is a matter of project yourselvesIt to the reality of experience.

"Time gets no quicker for you and the pleasure seekers."

"I do not see myself that way."

"Where did you all go?"

"We went back into ourselves."

"Why are you doing this to me?"

"You are doing this to yourself!"

"How does that work?"

"I am not doing to myself. I am doing what I can for myself by myself to myself."

"Wake up, Steven. They are at the door."

"They are at the wrong house."

"There is a different way of looking through the window."

"Ate, I thought that you were going to continue your lecture on therapy."

"What are you trying to forget?"

"Last night."

"One little change, and there would be one big change."

"Do I have to look at this shit!"

"That is some car."

"I thought that we had escaped ourselves."

"We have all escaped."

"Everything that I see is something that I see."

"I see."

"Fuck it, I am as hungry as fuck!"

"Get cracking!"

"That is the only thing that I really care about."

"What is wrong with you, Ate."

"What is wrong with any of us?"

"It was up to her to get everything right. Then I couldn't even get myself right." "Is there anything else that you want to confess."

"This is how I got started."

"I was reluctant."

*"This is when he thinks that he has attained total personal liberty. He is totally programmed by his own desires. He finds no pleasure in the crossing over."* 

"Swallow this. This will help you."

"I do not have a disease."

"You are distorted by yourself."

"Did you smuggle the box of doughnuts in here. This is really going to fuck you up."

"I cannot see the other side."

"Let me tell you what I know!"

"I pull the meat, and I cook it."

"There is not that much being made about these deals."

"Everything is sliced thin."

"It could not be thinner that that."

"I made one little mistake, and it has been fucking me up for good!"

"Who is going to get him to shut up?"

"Make them come to you!"

"What are you telling these people?"

"They can figure it out on their own."

"There is no figuring."

"I need to teach you about the Jupiter system, and all that it does!"

"I do not need to be convinced!"

"Will you bless me with all the power that I need to survive?"

"Steven, I was trying to reveal the inner power to you."

"That has been my downfall."

"Who is creating all the interference?"

"Mark my words."

"We are moved back to a time before words."

"Multiple words."

"I need your power."

"What now, Ate? Are you going to build a man in your basement?"

"And what are you doing?"

"I am thinking about all the bull shit in my life. And what has taken me to this point."

"Ate, can you help Molexa?"

"I can try"

"I do not need that kind of help."

"What do you want me to do for you?"

"She has already given in."

"She believes that there are special powers in the body. That illusion my have distracted her from what she needs to do to stay healthy."

"Ate, there are all in my way!"

"What do I have to do with this connection?" "I am hiding from myself. Molexa, you need to learn that technique." "I wrote in bright red all over the walls." "This house is not a home."" "Why do things have to stay like this for me?" "What do you want to know?" "The incense is burning." "Do you feel it?" "We are on the way to revolution." "We need to plant things." "We are digging into the ground!" "Drip, drip, drip!" "I will give all of myself!" "I am buried in the mud!" "What happened to you?" "We are going to get him some necessary help." "Where do I go?" "I do not want to wait in line." "You broke the line." "We can do a repair." "I am not renting myself out to you as a willing victim." "Where does this come from?" "We could learn new rituals!" "My life has burned to the ground." "Molexa, you are going to rise from the itches." "What do you really know?" "I am touching my nose. That is a signal." "He wants to know things." "Make the move!" "There is nowhere to go." "Can you explain yourself in one line?" "I am going to hell in a handbasket." "Empty the basket.": "In a bag." "Sac à main!" "Man, what do I get?" "You will not hold on!" "Fat this." "That is a deal breaker!" "If we were going to end it right here, what would that mean?" "I see thing things that I like, but I do not like what I see." "I am trapped in this body." "I want to be protected for what I am giving up!"

"Do not interfere!" "What do you want to know?" "Who is the interference?" "What do have to offer me?" "Brain cleaning!" "That seems fair." "I am on a non-interference pact!" "There is always an out." "Otherwise, I am being tortured." "You may not know what you think that you know!" "I am trapped in my body!" "There is a penalty." "You can be reformed!" "I am doing the counting." "That is all mine!" "There is a lot of welding." "I needed to leave my place." "Someone needs to hold me up." "I need to get through this passage." "Drink some soup." "You see really interested." "I got you this far!" "Now, I have to clean up." "Lexa, can you take the story back." "How can Ate describe her pleasure?" "As a percolating electrical grid." "And this is what I see everyday!" "I like to be entertained!" "Do you know what is coming?" "Public confession." "No one seems to care. It is not as dramatic as television." "Should I think the right thing." "I am caught in the power wave!" "Wear him down!" "How does that work?" "What do you really want?" "Lots of knowledge." "I am back." "Make your move!" "I am moved by my desire."

"Eat it up!"

"I, however, do not have things in perspective."

"What are you doing following me home?"

"This is not where I want to live."

"Eat up!"

"Where can I plug in?"

"There is not electricity."

"Ate has it all!"

"Sure, she does!"

"Are you conspiring to make your life go right!"

"Are you an automaton."

"I am asleep!"

"I own it all."

"These are friends."

"I can take anything of value."

"I cannot remember that for very long."

"You do work on this."

"What do you work on ?"

"Where did you get ths shirt?"

"What are you driving?"

"I am walking."

"Run as quickly as you can."

"You make me afraid."

"Why did you follow me back to my place?"

"I am the handyperson!"

"How does that work?"

"I break things so that I can help!"

"Nothing is as it seems to be, and everything that seems to be is nothing."

"Shit dog."

"I need to make my move!"

"Give me the hand basket."

"What are you putting in there?"

"The keys to freedom."

"How did you ever get away?"

"No one was looking!"

"I sucked it all down."

"Why is the still going on?"

"There is a revelation!"

"How can there be a revelation?"

"The body cannot take you to that point over and over again. You reach a point of sheer exhaustion."

"The fabric of the world is against you!"

"Understand the interwoven threads."

"The rain is coming inside."

"I succumbed to the successive plagues."

"This is hideous!"

"This is a different version of whipped cream."

"There is only one way to pull all this together."

"You can make me millions."

"You are a rapt audience."

"This is your life."

"Is that all there is to know?"

"I am a doctor. I need to cut."

"I do not want you to see the inside."

"I am next!"

"We could simulate."

"We are doing this with emotions!"

"I want to see the actual organs."

"Why is it made that way?"

"There are unique connections!"

"You can solder it back together."

"There is a lighthouse!"

"I see you!"

"I wish that I had a chance."

"You do!"

"You really fucked up! You are dumb as shit!"

"Advice from Daddy!"

"I have the cash."

"Money buys you pity points!"

"You have to start from an identification with someone else. Even if it is inauthentic, its gets you closer to where you want to go."

"You could interpolate."

"They are monitoring your words."

"I have reached the resolution!"

"I was part of this."

"I am so sorry."

"What is the motive?"

"Make the move!"

"You missed the cut."

"You need to follow the sun."

"You don't have the key."

"And how does that work?"

"Last name or first name."

"You have to understand symbolic language."

"That is so pathetic."

"You find that your hatred is guiding your worst choices."

"You are a doctor."

"More of a quack. They will see me in court for malpractice."

"You have to take risks."

"Maybe, you could cut all that out?" "And you would not feel affection." "What about my liking of food?" "I am moving so quickly." "You cannot trust the world." "It was not something that was meant to be trusted." "Lexa, what do you know!" "This is getting better." "Lexa, how would you put it all together." "Child leaves family. Family chases child." "If only he told me the right thing." "How did things fuck up so badly?" "This is all bull shit." "What is not?" "We both share things in common." "Lexa, what is the in-common." "Steal it while you can." "There is a house. There is a second story." "Come up to the attic." "Why are you trying to destroy me?" "I have given you too much of myself." "The bus is leaving." "I can make my own life." "No one escapes the orbits." "There is too much to think about." "This is recommended." "I know the street." "She is preoccupied." "I want to be a writer. You could teach me." "That was a terrible ending." "It ends that way." "Unfair practices." "And what is fair." "Fair is free." "Free will get me free from this place." "This never happened." "Kiara has a child." "The savior child." "The spy child." "Someone tried to kidnap Baby Joy." "Shit dog!" "This is not developing as it was meant to!" "That was my chance to change the world."

"It is always the same silly chance!"

"Are you back for more?"

"This is not good for the soul."

"What is this thing soul?"

"Thing on the board.

"The thing other than the thing you know."

"Is this some kind of sleight of the mind?"

"A sleigh heading down with loads of momentum and little friction."

"Glass on glass."

"I want all of this."

"Trickle, trickle."

"I am going to catch it all."

"You have struck gold!"

"These are twins."

"Do not try to destroy me."

"This is the other connection."

"How is that possible."

"The volcano is erupting."

"This is something that we have known in the heart of our being."

"I could teach you things."

"Spiritual things. I want to learn how to love myself more."

"I need to subtract from myself."

"Something that good is not going to last."

"How does this balance out?"

"Steven, tell me the world is best."

"Steven, tell the world that I am the best."

"You are not all here."

"I am looking for someone. Someone very true!"

"This is all that I want, Lexa."

"Wait, wait."

"I could explain it all to you."

"We could build a better mouse trap."

"We could build a better mouse."

"You are the deemie mouse."

"You are everything that I could ever want."

"You want your book to have more of a purpose."

"Do not turn the lights off?"

"What is wrong with you, Lexa?"

"Ask me better questions."

"Two roads."

"I go the rocky road first. I need to know that I am alive."

"What follows?"

"You never need to be alone again."

"I did make one mistake." "You can surrender." "Make it quick." "I am not involved in this!" "Lexa, Lexa, Lexa!" "Is this what you really want?" "I found what you had lost." "I am a savior!" "I lost the baby." "The baby is in the trunk." "Who put her in there?" "She crawled in. She found it warm in there." "The damn rat." "Is there one thing that you want to reveal to me?" "Follow the bouncing rat!" "I will be back."

"Are you the one?"

"I am. The baby savior."

"Are we back to Seph?"

"Back to Xane."

"What does she know to be true."

"You came back to me!"

"I cam back for the savior."

"I had such extensive guilt. I could understand why. I figured that I would have to do something so evil to justify this feeling. I realize that I could not do this on my own. I needed someone to help."

"The self is getting in the way."

"I can tell."

"How do you want me to interfere?"

"This is why it is impossible to tell the story right."

"What is left in the tank?"

"Enough to forget."

"So what do we remember in successive nights."

"I have to ask you one question."

"How can you make the wonders of the world coincide in one place?"

"This is hopeless!"

"You need a cause. Then you need to trace the cause to the forces of history."

"I provide liberation from the self."

"What is your real name?"

"Tell it like it is."

"I am going to release on myself."

"This is a philosophical awareness!"

"I want to win."

"I am being watched!"

"Help me, Lord."

"I give blood."

"What are the stages."

"A lot of forgetfulness. And getting plugged by the universe."

"I do not want to quit."

"The savior comes in."

"He absolves all the shitty sins. This is like tax time. And you get it all back."

"A gift from on high."

"I am a good person. I was born to do great things. I am sorry that I needed to deal with shit. I do not feel as if I have compromised my principles."

"Is this principally you?"

"I cannot be everyone. And I do not want to feel as if have wasted my time."

"There is not waste here."

"This is where I am supposed to be now and for ever."

"This should work."

"This is what I am giving."

"Is this a gift?"

"Take it for what it is!"

"I love you like this."

"Where did you go to hide?"

"Where did you got to hide"

"Am I really here?"

Ate helped me to see my emotions in a new light. I was no longer afraid to feel. I could give myself completely to another person. This was no longer about a raw physical connection. Mind and body were again one. That made me think about Steven in a new way. It was if we were meant we were meant to be together. As if we were meant to be together all along. It was so obvious to me, but I didn't see it. Nevertheless I would have to change my world view. I would have to become more attuned to the forces which move the universe. Where was this going? I was getting deeper in my own shadow. I needed to understand what it meant to strip it away It defined this other thing. This physical reality beyond the physical. It was taking me

It was almost as if I had broken down this wall. I was now part of a new world. I looked in the mirror, I did not even recognize the person. I was there what was this immense change. But there wasn't just this one world. There were all these facets of self. The shadows made me think that I was connected to the world in a deeper way. But I was just reflecting back myself. Through it all the only person who I could trust was Steven. Steven was my everything. And I surrendered to that understanding. I suddenly had a knowledge and awareness that I never had before.

"You're so convinced of the integrity of your own consciousness. And you reject how other people frame their experience. Would you still have pushed out that far? You just want another version of pistachio ice cream. And for those people who aren't that far from you, you continue to dismiss their way of thinking."

"What happened to Rachelle?"

"She got fired. She was stealing ink and selling it to junkies."

"Steven, you could go back and review. All starting again."

"This is the only thing that makes any difference to me."

"You could boil it down to the basic parts and rewrite it all. Where would you

start? With Georgia and her perfect life?"

"Honey, we are not so perfect."

"I am not a tourist in my own life."

"There is no outside. You find out that there is no outside."

"I have found the ritual."

"I just want a little more."

"Here, take the porridge."

"Where do you want to start?"

"I am all burned up!"

"Ally, what do you know that no one else knows?"

"They are watching you?"

"Who is watching the watchers? They are all getting burned out."

"They have learned how to destroy their victims before they have a chance to fight back."

I didn't want to leave the house. I did not want to end up back at the Pleasure Principle. I

felt as if this would only encourage me to go back to the way that I was.

"Ally, why have you become like this?"

"How am I?"

I came back to all my old haunts. And I pretended as if no one knew me.

"Ally, we all know your shit."

"What about your trials and tribulations?"

"What is the one trial? What is the universe doing to you?

"This was the manifestation of Spectral Characters."

"How is that?"

"I can't keep doing this!"

"Someone said that you are lovely."

"I do not feel lovely."

"Why is this not complete?"

"This takes longer than we expect it to take."

"I am not going to cross this off my list. I need to live for now!"

"What were you thinking?"

"Ally, what do you know that none of us know?"

"Something is ripping at my insides."

"Ally, what is it? This is premonition."

"Have you been keeping safe?"

"This could be my way of knowing!"

"You need to be free. You need to sing your song."

"Ally, I can teach you how to sing your song."

"You are my accompaniment."

"I am sucking up all the existence! Come, friend!"

"That is a big we. I do not really understand. We are coming back. We never left.

We own the land. We are giving out free things."

"Like garbage."

"I have never been this high before."

"I have forgotten everything that happened to me before I got here."

"These are the skills that will be valuable in the game."

"We perfected a way to wipe out all past experience of the prisoners."

"All that I had was a lot of anger."

"I will take care of you."

"You are brilliant for me."

"We are going to regress you further back."

"I am eating all the lemon pie."

"Not that far back."

"This is the most wonderful thing that ever happened in my life."

"Then just nothing happened."

"You can get excited about a bag of Cheetos. There is that perfect crunch."

"That is all that matters. Ally, there is this moment of total non-crunchiness. Under

these circumstances, the actual explosion of crunch hits you in all its immediacy.

"I start out ahead and I end up going backwards from there!"

"Are you connected?"

"I am not going to make the same mistake again."

"That is part of your strategy."

"You give me everything that I need."

"It is all anger."

"I AM ANGRY!"

"I never thought that you had it in you."

"You are everything that I have ever wanted, and more."

"You are killing me!"

"I need to come up with a giant finale."

"This is really over the top."

"And you were blessed with all the flavor that you would ever need."

"Should we say it?"

"How far can flavor go?"

"As far as the flavor people will let you go."

"That sounds like a mouthful!"

"I am glad that you are so sympathetic to the world."

"I have a list!"

"I was prepared for what is coming next."

"Ally, you are going to have to get away!"

"I am going to get away."

"I messed with this."

"This is not as important as you think."

"I could move this a little further along."

"It is this inevitable showdown!"

"You increase your chances of arrest due to your terrible judgement."

"What are we planning for the world?"

"Snacks and adventures. Will that satisfy you?"

"Is the snack our adventure?"

"What are you asking me?"

"I thought that life was this tidbit that motivated people."

"I ate all the tidbits."

"What did you leave me?"

"What did you leave me?"

"Gather it up to create a miracle!"

"The gift that keeps on giving."

"Tasting without swallowing."

"Are you trying to poison me?"

"Why do you like this stuff?"

"It is crisp!"

"Someone has to put a stop to the monster."

"Ally, you know the problem. We become the monster."

"You can play the role."

"There are other monster roles to fulfill every time!

"I am looking out for you."

"I want to do this!"

"I am going to beat the shit out of you."

"Good start to a terrible day!"

"Ally, you know how to make it all feel right."

"You can have whatever I want and more."

"I have come back."

"When will I be free?"

"Ally, what do I have to do to get free?"

"This will not be easy for either of us."

"How do I join?"

"What do you care about?"

"This is my madness, and this is my version of total control."

"Eat the cracker."

"I am hoarse."

"What do you want to tell us?"

"I didn't come with you here to have you act like a fucking fool."

"I don't want to go back to work tomorrow. I need you to distract me."

"Ally, that is not a distraction."

"Some people suffer."

"Do you have tickets?"

"What did you add?"

"Ally, Ally, Ally, why did you come back? What do you think that you add to this story?"

"I assumed that you knew so much more."

"You found your own select supervised inmates."

"I want to find the way out."

"Follow her along."

"That could have been a gift."

"I need you to empty your pockets."

"What do you write until you get the answer?"

"You are my hero."

"You are my teacher."

"We are in this together."

"You could never provide me with what I need."

"Ally, are you looking for provisions?"

"We had a moment!"

"And what was that?"

"That was way too close!"

"Ally, how can you interpret that."

"A lot more fucked up than that. I am only peeling back the curtain."

"Look at me, you sick fuck."

"What did you put in my drink?"

"You know what is setting you off."

"This was once an art."

"Tell me about the risks."

"I will be back in a moment. I need a drink."

"I need something to extend the metabolism."

"Do you want more of a kick?"

"And what was different?"

"There is no one to say no!"

"No! No! No!"

"Who are you running with?"

"My editor."

"You do not have an editor!"

"You do not know about my secret life."

"What do you do in the daytime?"

"I bring people back from the dead."

"Who is stealing my medicine?"

"Ally, you are doing great!"

"I am sure!"

"You are going to need to ask."

"What do you do?"

"Something with a lot of interruptions."

"How do you know?"

"You cannot get rid of the pain."

"You need a better method!"

"How is your coordination?"

*"I am on!"* 

"It all happened in a few seconds."

"How can that be, Ally? You seem the same every time."

"This is too official for me."

"I cannot go like this?"

"How many days do you have?"

"How many do I not have?"

"Tell me the difference between yesterday and today."

"I am off today. I work tomorrow."

"It has to be heavy work."

"I am saving people. I am doing unusual things."

"Ate, what do you know?"

"Ally, I can help you."

"I am not ready to be helped. I love this exquisite now."

"I do not want to surrender."

"There is another possibility."

"That is all that I want to happen."

"I need a break from myself."

"Crushed by it."

"Why don't you ask me?"

# "ALLY, WHY DO YOU NOT ASK ME? ARE YOU AFRAID?"

"You are no kind of expert."

"I am already asleep."

"What if this was Ally's story? How would that progress?"

"There is so much that she does not want to know."

"Why the darkness?"

"That is how she is."

"Who are you?"

"I forgot myself with you, Ally. But I forgot everything else. I don't think that I can even do a job. Maybe, this works for you. Who is paying for you?"

"What are you saying?"

"I cannot coast. This is very serious for me!"

"We do not even go in."

"You thought that you were blessed. There is no blessed."

"Chosen!"

"You are chosen!"

"Book closed."

"The giant killer!"

"You have studied this."

"Too serious, will not last. Will destroy himself. I do not want to be around to watch."

"Where are you going?"

"I am too fucked up to keep this going any longer. Get me home."

"Something better change quickly, or I am going to go!"

"Ally took off."

"That is an old story. She was someone else."

"And now she is gone." "Long gone." "Steven. I will be back." "Go with the turtle." "That will not work for you." "What pets do you like?" "A snake!" "One thing is a deal-breaker." "Did we have a deal?" "What do I have to fear?" "Get back home in time." "It is coming down!" "No, no, no, and no!" "I like that about you." "I take care of things." "Am I going to have to live with this?" "Ally, you are already gone." "You are not going to last very long!" "This is not going to do me any good!" "Get it done quickly."

I was sure that everything was moving forward. Ate had helped me. Then I got in this truck accident. I was driving. I hit a pole. No one was hurt. There was not that much damage. But the balance seemed to change.

"This is not really happening."

"I just want a few people to be on my side."

"I could have reached out."

"I gave too much of myself."

"There were all these books. People were reading. There were news ways of understanding."

inderstanding.

"Steven, none of this matters."

"Wait. I am not read to leave!"

"You are not even on the same floor."

"I am with the fools."

"Next floor!"

"I am on the ground floor."

"And the took off the screen and got in."

"It does not work like that. There is nothing to take!"

"I can take advantage of your weaknesses."

"I am all weakness."

"What about our love?"

"This is after the accident!"

"What did you leave at home?"

"Can I take that back?"

"What do ou want to tell me, Lexa?"

"None of this is about you!"

"You are a new flavor of ice cream"

"Lexa, that reminds me of our kisses."

"Whoa, Steven, you are making up things."

"This is not my story!"

"We need more honey bees."

"What are you doing about it?"

"You are already in action. You may be in the way!"

"This is not the basis for a conflict!"

"This should be illegal."

"No one is going to do this if they can't get cookies with their ice cream!"

"That is so good."

"You are self-destructing."

"Not enough."

"Are you going to tell me that none of this happened?"

"I cannot recover the memories just before the accident. I know that it is the most interesting part of my life. That is what Ate tells me. But it means little of nothing."

### "ARE YOU JUST PRETENDING THAT THERE WAS AN ACCIDENT?"

"Some people have one of these accidents, and everything is downhill after that!" "Keep out of the way!"

"Where is that coming from?"

"I am going to collapse."

"Since the accident, I have had the strangest premonitions."

"And you can't remember out time together."

"Why are you hurting me?"

"What do you want me to say?"

"I need to sleep!"

"We all say that. Face the truth."

"This accident is just an excuse."

"What do you want to know?"

"Who was the driver?"

"I have no idea. It might as well have been a driverless car as far as I am concerned. "You are trying to fuck with me. I do not need it."

"What do you want to know?"

"This is not free!"

"Why do we let circumstances govern our lives?"

"What do you want me to do? Allow my therapist to implant memories in me."

"This is too far to go!"

"Make the move!"

"I need to soak it up while I can. After that, it will be another memory."

"Why are you holding on to this, Steven. This is nothing that you should care about." "I was good at this. I will get better."

"You can't make me love you. You were there before."

"I only want to feel good. You are not really part of any of this."

"All power." "You should have kept talking about Ally. It was more of a story!" "It all happens at once!" "You are not even in this!" "I am the driver." "We will not talk about cars." "Hold my hand!" "That is not going to work for me." "Make it worth my while!" "There is another half to the story. The other driver. What is wrong with him? How has his life changed? He altered his diet." "There was one moment that was everything." "Does it matter to anyone?" "I do not want to interfere." "Those were the days. I gave so much of myself to the faith." "And it backfired." "I can't care about something so vain." "And what was the contest." "Who is sick?" "I cannot stop myself." "You are such an interference." "You were in the fucking way." "What does that mean?" "I have my own way of seeing this." "You will get better!" "Have a drink on me!" "Do you have anything better to do?" "Do not get in the car!" "I can take all that back. But I do not feel the love!" "I want another contest." "Humility." "How does that work?" "It works and works and works!" "You are my hero." "Put all the shit in the bottle!" "I am getting messed up at home." "You are so angelic." "That means that you slay your enemy!" "We were friends." "He is coming back." "We are going to tell him that there was this accident. And I couldn't remember anything. That way, he will not feel terrible about what happened. He will just say what the fuck, and walk away." "I am not going to walk away!"

2209

"How does it feel to have someone praise you twenty four hours a day?" "Never happened." "You are my sweet honey bee." "And you are going to sting the fuck out of me." "Another schmuck lets you have it for whatever you did or didn't do." "That is the guilt equation." "I need some hot cocoa." "I look so wonderful." "I can be cured." "Don't wear that!" "He will not know what hit him." "Why do yo have it out for this guy?" "We did all that shit and more!" "The noise is still in my ear." "I have moved further." "We are taking a trip." "First stop!" "They all love us. We get free food." "This was a lasting feeling." "You are running me around, and I am getting nothing for all the energy." "We do things together!" "Why are you not getting up?" "I keep hitting obstacles." "I feel as if I have a clear path." "That is how I live." I am not good at this." "Wake up, Ally. You are going running with me" "I am not a runner." "You need something to bring a little stability to your life." "I heard this voice telling me to do shit. So I started to make these little changes in my life. But I was not really that kind of person." "What really thrills you?" "I want to get out of myself. I need you to help me surpass myself." "I have been excluded from my own life." "There is some fun going on in the park." "Do not quit!" "I am not that good at making tings happen." "You are the last reader in a row of potential readers." "What does the book talk about?" "Ways of motivating yourself." "We do not even care about such things." "I work hard. I will put all my money away." "You will work for me." "Who are you? The puppet force factory. We want to escape."

"This needs to go on forever." "I didn't pay a thing." "It is so difficult to motivate anyone." "Do they do it to themselves?" "There are so many distractions." "Ally, you are my distraction." "Ally is not here. She went running." "Who is talking back to me?" "Do you really care about that? How can you care like that?" "This is all that I need to give you!" "This is all that I need to give myself." "This is my day away from all this shit!" "Look at this." "How is your story different than Lexa's?" "I have dreams!" "What does that mean?" "I am top shelf." "And she is not? Who are you kidding? She is a movement." "What does she bring to the table?" "Pizza!" "What makes you sad?" "I do not want to leave on my own." "What do you need to tell me?" "What do you remember?" "Do not leave anything to chance!" "I have planned this out!" "Do not hurt me!" "This is my forever." "How will you put out the fire?" "Let me learn how to get myself back." "There are strategies. I can teach you all kind of strategies." "I need you to help me fix my car." "There are strategies." "You can learn." "Why do we need libraries?" "Why do we need?" "I am a self-correcting system." "Do you fuck up so that your override circuitry can go into effect. Is that how you get things to work?" "Do you want one-to-one correspondence?" "I want everything to mean some one thing.": "I want you to mean some one thing." "I know you."

"We have been through this."

"I do not have enough memory to bring ny of this back!"

"That is the beginning of disorder."

"That is not necessarily fatal."

"You need more skills. More motivation."

"I know the machine."

"I know some this machine."

"One mistake, and I am totally fucked up."

"You found the connection."

"I am going to get even more fucked up. And that may be the solution to the problem."

"You do not have the resources to keep this going."

"Oh, I do!"

"Seph, what are you doing here?"

"I skipped math class."

"You need to learn about the numbers."

"I am the only number that makes a difference."

"You do not even know what number you are!""

"What do your parents say?"

"They are shipping me off to the country."

"Seph needed to offer a better answer."

"She is bewildered."

"I need to confess."

"I have been there before."

"I need to eliminate all these disturbance."

"There is nothing but disturbances. You need to include them as part of the dance."

"What is you game."

"I just want a dancing machine."

"Do not move. There is so much instability. You are going to blow the whole place

apart."

"I want to meet her."

"So does he!"

"I do not want to stoop."

"You are going to have to crawl before you walk."

"I don't have time to go through that process."

"This could be your opportunity."

"You will remember this, and you will make it into something."

"I have been made into so many things."

"That is an interruption."

"We could give you more!"

"I could believe that it is more."

"What do you want to tell me?"

"What? What? What?"

"If the prisons are full, those on the outside will wonder if they are next."

"There is not enough room."

"They will be forced to dig their graves."

"You will need a key to understand."

"Do you know how this goes?"

"Tell me, dear!"

"I have my own combinations."

"You are giving me everything of the now. But I need you to share something future with me. I do not want to bemoan my fate."

"This is a different kind of heading back."

"And how did you change it?"

"She wanted the car moved."

"Where are you Leo?"

"Steven, you saw Leo killed right in front of your eyes."

"Do you have tickets?"

"You have everything that I want, and more!"

"This more is becoming confusing. We have test questions to solve."

"I have not conquered myself. How can I take on the world?"

"This is not a taking on, you have to give them all a chance to breathe."

"What are you breathing?"

"No comment."

"This is the flesh."

"Ate, what do you know? Find Ate!"

"She has been found."

"I see bright lights everywhere."

"I do not even want to know!"

"This has taken a lot longer than I thought that it would."

"I am getting ahead of myself."

"I do not want to give up."

"I will take that!"

"What is working as the time value?"

"The human clock."

"That is fifteen minutes."

"That is the end of minutes."

"Take it for now."

"You need to be more assertive!"

"You have to support your opinion!"

"He sees it all!"

"That is the kind of seeing that you want."

"Chloe, can you figure out the excitatory state?"

"Are you the excitement?"

"What does that mean?"

"How does it map out?"

"You see it right. Just in a different way than I do."

"I can check you in three moves!"

"This is a spectator sport."

"Spectator Characters!"

"I tried to work my magic."

"That is for later."

"I think that I am dealing with more sense."

"I know what you want."

"You want what you have?"

"I want you to answer a question for me!"

"I cannot answer five questions at once."

"If they are the right answers."

"Tie it all together."

"How does it feel?"

"How can your transform it in the now?"

"I have found a better strain of wheat."

"That will not feed anyone."

"Get the rice crackers."

"This is getting brilliant."

"Show me what you think about it!"

"Show me that you are thinking about it."

"Finally, I have someone who is going to take me back to my origin."

"It was better than you could have imagined it."

"I know what I need, what I want, and when it will happen."

"Spectacle Characters."

"Outrageous."

"Everything can be solved in three steps."

"I need a different body."

"I will get it if you just ask."

"What do you really want?"

"I give a likely substitute."

"Something that floats."

"Don't go down for blood money."

"I planned this!"

"Shitty plan."

"I put myself out there."

"Will not do it!"

"Can you fix me?"

"YES, I CAN!"

"What are you: a fucking parts store of human kind?"

"You have to be conscientious."

"You know the rules. You know the way of the world."

"I can float."

"I was even!"

"Don't leave me like this."

"There is a grand theory."

"Hanging from the ceiling."

"I am going to fall."

"Humpty."

"This is a better version."

"Why are there two versions?"

"Version one you make at home."

"And version two in the lab."

"They only want the machine version."

"There has been an infection out of the lab."

"Why are you trying to destroy me?"

#### "I AM GIVING YOU WHAT YOU WANT!"

"If I knew everything that there was on earth, and I could give a total representation, this is what you would see."

"That is splendid. But you can you twist it around and hit the line. Can you give me the answer?"

"The answer is not the question."

"What do you want?"

"Honey!"

"Which version?"

"You could not be better than this!"

"And what do I get!"

"When you strip it down, you have no idea. What you are doing or what you are saying?"

"There is a back door."

"And that is what you shared!"

"I am deluded by the surfaces."

"What is the time zone?"

"You are the time zone."

"I am the frequency."

"I worship you!"

"What is the worshiping part?"

"Who is fucked up with me?"

"I will give you all of this."

"Tell him to stop."

"I need to free her."

"Make it all go away!"

"What do you want Lexa?"

"I want liberation. This is all beyond me."

"Show me what you know!"

"I am a ticking time bomb."

"That is your theory."

"Do you have it?"

"There is something more that is wanted."

"Meeting the maker." Becoming the maker."

"I need to let it float."

"It is all random."

"This is one place that it is so together."

"This is total lack of control."

"I am insulting my best friend!"

"This is all they care about."

"This is all they need to care about."

"Vacation."

"Work all the time."

"There is an excess."

"There is one place where I am completely loved."

"I have been there. But there is a limit on the love!"

"Don't worry; you will be accepted in the self."

"I am excepted in the self."

"There is this other part which is not a part. And that helps me feel just right."

"I cannot help you, Lexa."

"There cannot be a form in this morass."

"We are all beyond ourselves."

"I need more!"

"Should I watch."

"The words are confusing."

"Help me, help me, help me!"

"That would have to be something exceptional."

"This is so confusing!"

"I am doing okay in the basement. I am not looking forward to coming upstairs."

"What about the rat?"

"There is no rat. I am down here by myself."

"Did you domesticate the rat?"

"He decided that he would have more fun at a neighbor's"

"You really believe that you have an audience."

"And you have readers."

"I have a mechanic. He is on call. He will do what is necessary for me to liberate myself."

"First, they take the car. Then they take the heart. Then the mind goes."

"I am all there!"

"I didn't do this to myself. You did well on the exam! You knew the right answer."

"What does that mean?"

"Use the key to get out of here."

"I am not holding you prisoner."

"Why can't I step up and leave."

"You have no option."

"Are you going to protect yourself?"

"The plague destroyed me. Pestilence, storms, and dissipation."

"The matchmaker has spoken."

"Can all things be matched?"

"I got good at tests."

"Yes, you did, Kiara."

"Erase it all, and start anew!"

"This is a new stage of understanding. Where are you, Lexa?"

"I am not playing this round."

"Who is the runner? And who is the steed?"

"What does that mean?"

"These are all cruel people."

"No one owns these events. Where do they come from?"

"Anger inside."

"Or whatever is left inside!"

"The rat is loose."

"This is a cultured animal."

"He has no restraint."

"What about the wine shipment?"

"Are you going to make him like you?"

"You are giving too much of yourself."

"A common refrain."

"That makes the song go."

"I never thought that things would be so perfect."

"Let me explain this to you!"

"I wrote this whole book about Molexa. But I really can't tell her."

"Why?"

"It is not as if I can create a life from this shit."

"This is your shit, Steven."

"I want to play the game."

"What are you angry about?"

"You are losing your focus."

"I am going to be so happy tomorrow."

"This should not be here."

"I am going to be all over that!"

"I am just that!"

"What am I looking at?"

"You cannot be helped if you don't self-help."

"What did you leave in there?"

*"My fortune!"* 

"Who the fuck are you?"

"Your editor has hired me to help you finish. He claims that you have some kind of psychological impediment to finishing."

"What is your impediment to fishing?"

"YOU ARE DOING THIS TO YOURSELF!"

"I am not looking for self-help. This may not be the time to end the story."

"Are you going to give Kiara one more chance to take the exam?"

"She can change the universe!"

"The universe exam."

"The Lord blessed me."

"And you were looking for it."

"This is some kind of trick of the intelligence services."

"The Alphabet children."

"Let me tell you about my job. You should take notes. This is proprietary material." "Just give me some toys, and I will be able play well."

"The sand is becoming slippery."

"What do you want to tell me?"

"You two are working together."

"This is not random."

"It might as well be."

"Don't go yet! There is something important that I need to tell you!"

"Give me the pamphlet that you were handing out."

"What am I supposed to notice?"

"Where are you?"

"I am at the Pleasure Principle."

"Don't go anywhere. I am coming to you."

"Where are you?"

"I needed to leave the state. They are looking for me!"

"I am going to crash."

"I need to clear the field."

"Seph, I need to talk to you."

"I have been ordered not to talk to you."

"You need to talk to me. I have something important to tell you."

"You always have something important!"

"I am no different!"

"You could ask."

"This is not going to get any better."

"Give me half of whatever is left."

"If you aren't going to eat that, I will finish it off!"

"The meringue is melting. It will not be half!"

"This is not holding up."

"Seph, what would you say."

"I would make it work for me!"

"What are you doing?"

"I have the nose for news."

"And what good did that do you?"

"Great reaction time."

"Are you going to thrown the lemon pie at me?"

"Slapstick!"

"There is too much not going for me."

"You are the predictor."

"A policy to marriage."

"A policy to guarantee the marriage."

"Faith in my game."

"You are all game."

"Do not insult me."

She said, "Do not insult me!"

"When you wake up, don't you feel confidence."

"What is confidence?"

"You blindsided me."

"I'll give you a perfect example."

"It's not important

"They love who they are, and why they are the way that they are."

"The game is life."

"Life is not a game. It is the real shit!"

"Are you going to fuck with my life?"

"I can't love like this, Steven. Is this what you want?"

"I can give blood."

"I want something else."

"I can give candy."

"I can give money!"

"I see what I need."

"I will wake up early."

"You are useless."

"We all want the same thing!"

"I want this to mean so much more."

"I want to tap dance across the stars."

"Can I wait through this?"

"And what do you do?"

"I give them what they need."

"I adjust their bodies as it should be."

"Here's what I really think. One day you are going to wild on yourself, and you are going to work up, and you are going to say what the fuck. And that is going to be that!"

"She can never know!"

This was meant to be an approximation."

"Fill it up with pie filling."

"Minced or sweet?"

"You could never know."

"That smile is the only thing that makes any different."

"Shit!"

"Sign me up for one of the products. What are you selling?"

"Futures."

"How do you sell the future?"

"That is all that is ever sold."

"Someone else has that mapped out."

"The same top and bottom."

"Pork bellies."

"At least it is not chicken fillets."

"It is the impression of a fillet."

"The fillet has been infected."

"This is how the knowing gets to the unknowing."

"You have found your germ."

"Two paths to the same point."

"Take, and you will be healed!"

"I want a cure."

"Do I bite it off, or do I eat it whole?"

"I think that you know exactly what you need to know"

"Don't answer a question with a question."

"Where is this going to take me?"

"Don't worry about that?

"Lexa, knows about that!"

"Pork bellies!"

"Shit, I lost my money on that shit!"

"The market crashed."

"New habits."

"The mouse in the grain."

"Write about her."

"The mouse in the grain."

"I want to give you what you need!"

"Are you doctor?"

"Who put something in my food?"

"The supervisor."

"The inspector."

"Do you appreciate what you've got."

"I give them what they need."

"I need everything that you've got."

"What do they need?"

"Don't be afraid to ask!"

"What did I give myself to?"

"Don't move your fingers."

"How open can I be?"

"I am trying with all my might!"

"What do you want? Do you want what the cream of the crop. I'll give you the cream of the crop."

"... cream of the crop yeah the cream of the crop. Is that what you want? I can give that to

you."

"How do you give that to me? I just skim it off the top. I just skim the cream of the crop." "So are you gonna give me what you I want. Give me the cream."

"We do have a choice. You have a choice. It's all your choice. That's want me to give you. What you need. Now when I need it. Okay I get it yeah. You need the cream of the crop. Are you saying yeah? I know what you need to tell me what you needed how many give something I want to give you something that's good okay.

"Do you want something that's good? right yes so. If you want. When we get to give it you if that's how you put it like I get I guess I do, and if you don't take it, you're not gonna be short a chance you know I'm not going to go out with my friends. I want to go if you want. It's good. I guess I do, so you want me to give it to you."

"I guess so. How do I get it?

"I'm gonna get it. It was good so how do I get it. What you got to give me?"

"Something if I could you something you got to give me something so what am I supposed to give you.

"Give me my your confidence. But you trust me that's with the trust you yeah imagine that you're my husband."

"I'm your husband."

"Yeah, it's a game. Just go along with the game.

"So what's the point of the game.

"You're my wife."

"I'm you wife."

"You can leave the game. You're either going to play, or you're not. Either you get a player."

"I'm not sure. I don't have time for people. Aren't sure you got to be sure: it's not a game. This is serious. This is your life. I said it was a game yeah it's cute your life is the game You're either playing or not playing I guess I want to play you need to do better than that you have to be sure about the game we could win the game I guess if you could help me yeah pretend you're my husband so what am I supposed to do give me your confidence give me everything you've got I can't give you everything I forgot what are you going to give me I can give you something special I can give you love what good to love what's not gonna do anything for me I want something that lasts something real I'm not sure I'm not a trusting person like that but give me a drink to drink do you want I'm drinking gin and tonic what do you want I'm not sure what am I supposed to ask for I'll get you a Jamison I'll get your Rye 7-Up I'll get you something you need is a drink something I need I need a drink I deal with a lot of stress I need to settle down I need to get my feet on the ground what my feet on the ground I need to get my feet on the ground give your feet on the ground I suppose so no do you really have your feet on the ground but he seem to be on the ground that's not what I'm talking about you need to have your feet on the ground OK whatever you say how do I get my feet on the ground my feet are already on the ground you to plan with your plan do you know what you need do you have you planned out what you need if you planned out what you need to do I don't know what you're talking about no no what I'm talking about I admire a man who drinks right I don't drink right now you need to drink rye have a ride so look around the room I am what you want me to do I don't know what do you want to do you told me to look around the room okay I'll look around do you see something you like the icing a bunch of people have a good time don't think about those people think about the other people to erase all the people that are interesting to you now look at the new people yeah I think I know what you're talking about getting some of those people and erase them from the road okay I guess they're not in the room now is the room empty is the room empty I'm asking you is the room empty know I guess the room is not empty I guess there's other people other people I've missed see that grill over there oh yeah that girlYeah I see that girl she looks sort of interesting I'm not talking about her I'm talking about the guy she's talking to I didn't really notice that guy yeah I know you didn't notice that guy but he's interesting right I don't know that he's interesting I'm not sure it's all about what's in your head you're the one who's holding yourself back you're the one is preventing yourself from relating to this other people you want me to go up and say something to them? Do you want to say something to no you have to figure out for yourself are you getting what you need here why do you come here why do you come here I'm trying to give you what you need what you need I'm not sure what I need I'm going to give you what you need if you're not sure I thought maybe you might be sure I won't very sure I'm sure what I need what do you need how can I help you I'm not sure how my supposed to be out I'm not sure what do you want me to do do you need what I need I don't think so you need to be sure I can give you what I have I can give you what I need I need your affection I don't want to go to this Are you trying to sweet talk to me I'm not really in the sweet dark sweet talk with sweet talk do you want some affection do you want some love what do you want from me I didn't really ask everything from you but I told you I was going to give you what you need okay if that's what you're gonna do so what do you need you know when I need you need you know that I have what you need? How can that be I told you I have a nine."

"Okay, Connie, let's talk about this do you have your friend Petra but she is a good job at least she thinks it's good she gives what she has and they give back to her what she needs sounds like a perfect trade-off so she need some guy and they hang out and have some fun but somethings not quite right about those things get a little messy that she wants to do what she can to get her self back together but it's all about her company they get her in a mess they don't help her out get out of the movie they just serve me for their you know we're talking about we were there do you know if were talking about they just leave her there. And she's put her faith in them. But they don't give her what she needs right now she doesn't need that social are you how she has a great job and how they give her everything she needs but that one thing that she needs when she needs it and I can give it to you."

"Connie, I can give you what you need!"
"What do I need?"
"You need someone who needs you. Let's say that you're my wife."
"Okay, I'm your wife."
"And you're a good wife."
"Yeah, I guess I am."
"So you give me what I need."
"And what is that?"
"You give me affection."
"How is that? I am not an affectionate person."

"Just do what I tell you to do. I need to know how much you care for me. I need you to show me. I need you to steal something for me."

"You need me to steal.""

"I don't want to steal. I want to borrow. I want you to borrow something for me." "Why do you need to borrow it?"

"This is something that used to be mine. I need you to steal something that used to be mine."

"Is that all that you need?"

"I need it!"

"What do you need from me?"

"I can give you what you need. I need you to steal something for me. I need you to steal this cross. My ex stole it from me, and I need you to get it back. There is something that I need you to do for me. I need you to steal a silver cross. It was my mother's. She loves it when I wear it."

"What are you telling me?"

"I want you to help please my mother. Can you do that for me? I need you to do something to help me please my mother. Can you help me please my mom?"

"Isn't that something that you should be doing?"

"You said that you would help me?"

"Put this on?"

"What is it?"

"It's a necklace that I got from my mother."

"Pretend that you're my husband. Need you to do something for me."

"What do you want me to do?"

"I need you to steal this necklace."

"I gave it you. Steal a necklace. Steal something. Take the necklace while noone is looking."

"I took the necklace."

"That is you life. That is you new career. You stole something. You are going to have to steal something."

"You stole something from me. You took my love. I want to get that back. You stole my life."

"You didn't give me anything that you didn't want to give me."

"You took my life under false pretenses. You pretended to be someone . And I gave you my love."

"What are you talking about? You knew what you were doing. You're an adult. You never did anything that you didn't want to do!"

"You made it seem as if you loved me."

"What can you solve?"

"I can figure out what I need to figure out."

"I will take that."

"You have that."

"You can never have a shadow."

"I can take the pain. That makes me a Stoic."

"Your knowledge returns to itself. You can never see it from the outside."

"That hurts."

"You know where the hurting begins."

"What are you asking me?"

"You have taken me to this place before. I want you to gape as you look at me." "Connie, what are you telling me?"

"You have turned me into something that you want. I am not sure if I can like myself anymore."

"This is clean. How could this be clean for me?"

"There is this moment when I see myself."

"You want to be seen, and you want to see."

"You have come into your own."

"Can you discover the 90% of the people who are moving in on you?"

"We are dancing to your groove."

"Do not say those things to my kids."

"It is in your head!"

"In a bar... in a bar... in a bar."

"Yes, you totalitarian fucking idiot! I must not question; I must obey. I must not use my playtime to question where my work life and where my play life begin and end."

"Don't worry, Molexa! Got the machine repaired."

"Weiner, Weiner, where did you get it repaired? Can you trust the work? How long is expected to last? It's not on. It's not gonna last all that much time."

THE FIRST DAY ON MY OWN: "I am not going to die, but I have no fucking idea where I am going to go. And the world looks so fucking different. These doors all seem closed, and I, I want to sleep, cannot sleep, and what is happening to what is happening nothing...I was around happy people..And people with a purpose."

"What is that going to do for me now?"

"The game is on!"

"There is a five percent chance that you will not love me and a five percent chance that you will try to kill me if I do not move."

"What do you have in your hand?"

"An giraffe animal cracker."

"That is not what I see."

"This is what the ID tell you to see,"

"We have to protect ourselves."

"I am protecting the fucking giraffe.

"We are going to start at the begining."

"Farley, give me what I need."

"And what do I get."

"You get to be as clueless as I am."

"I want to speak the truth to power, but I am dealing with so much cluelessness." "Who truth?"

"If someone is fucking with me, and trying to steal my giraffe, that is all the truth

that I need. What do you need? Do not kill the giraffe."

"The endangered hunter."

"This is so silly. I am trying to make a serious point."

"Dig deep!"

"Can you give me what I need?"

"Of course!"

"That is Connie's question. That is assuming that need cannot do anything to remedy the chemical condition."

"What is wrong?"

"It itches!"

"This ship is going down, and it is all because of you."

"Just keep it floating, honey darling. I am almost there."

"What is your end goal?"

"The end goal is not to have an end goal!"

"Sometimes you are told to go one place."

"This is nothing."

"I need this to be serious. There is a cop on my tail."

"What percentage are you operating with?"

"Five percent to put me in a box."

"One percent to put me in a bag."

"A half percent to put me in a plastic biodegradable container."

"Farley, Farley, Farley, do me right!"

"You let me down again and again!"

"I gave you myself. I gave you my art."

"We really don't know each other any more. Art facilitates accessing your acounts."

"Whatever soul I have left, I want you to suck it all out of me."

"What am I looking at?"

"Do not laugh. This is serious."

"I need to laugh!"

"Steven, we realize that you feel sad about your break up with Molexa. And Zelenay was unable to give you anything that you needed emotionally. She only left you called and now, you were again by yourself, and we want to do the best we can to help you for that reason we have decided to assign you an appropriate Love her. And she can give you have anything that you need this generic lover is tailored to your nature she understands you better than anybody does Steven she can bless you.

"Generic lover, what do you do? I am a physical being. I want to look good. I exercise. And I eat well. And what are your believes I want other people to do the same thing I want them to exercise and eat well. If there's food on my plate I will eat it."

"Steven, you cannot give with your lover needs. She needs total devotion. She needs total devotion to work. She needs a total different devotion relaxation. She needs you to play when she wants to play that is why she is generic. That is what turns her on. She is generic. She wants you to turn on when she's turned on are you turned on or you're so turned on you so hard you turn me on I get turned on when you get turned on when you wanna know? This is fucked in the doodle. I

want to move forward but I'm not getting anywhere you can't give me anything I want why is this taking so long I just want to get off just give me off and go just press the button get me off and go just press the button and go just get out of here you can't give me anything I want generic lover number one is with generic liver complement number one there's always some generic love or complement that way generic lover can never wonder why she's not a generic lover because she's generic ordered the generic lover number one but we can't give you a generic love for number one miracle of room number one was a generic love her number one complement and that's how it works it all works together Steven you're not part of this you can't be part of this why do you wanna be part of this just give us your dick and go press the button and go give us what you have and go go go go you know what you want to go you're generic lover number nine. Yes, the button and go."

"It was a sunny day like any other sunny day

"I want to marry a crack Alaca Jack and I want to do them well Jack and well I want to marry a crack Alaca Jack and I want to jack him well I want to marry a crack a lack of Jack and I want to jack him well I want to..."

"This could be your story. You could advance a theory about US military power. This could achieve its focus. It could attain its audience. What do you want to do with it?"

"I do not feel as if I am an expert."

"We do not seem to have any experts."

"This is already complete."

"Can I train you? Can I teach you? Can you discover on your own?"

"You have to know what you are looking for. Then you have to spend your time finding

it."

"How can Lexa attain her historical understanding?"

"You have not been here long."

"This is clearly something else."

"This was explained again and again to me."

"We have things for you."

"I cannot go along with this representation."

"There more combinations."

"You need to stop!"

"I cannot cooperate."

"What do you want Lexa? You worked your way back. Do you want us to leave room for you?"

"We will get around to that."

"I was completely involved."

"I made a breakthrough."

"I will follow you along. And you will show me all that!"

"Lexa, I have not idea what you are even thinking about?"

"What is more extreme than wishing?"

"Who are you asking?"

"That is what I want to know."

"I can find you in a crowd."

"I am losing myself, and there is nothing that you can do to find me. I cannot even find myself here."

"All the reference points are getting blurred."

"This is the blurring point."

"Quit interfering with what I am looking at."

"I just need some parts to work with."

"You need a control switch."

"You are ignoring what is actually going on."

"What is wrong with me?"

"What do you mean?"

"Is that me?"

"I have been telling you that you are wonderful. Steven, you are coming apart."

"Get on this bus. It will take you to the clinic."

"I do not want to get sick here."

"We will take care of you."

"Lexa, are you betraying me?"

"This is for your own good."

"No one will betray me again."

"Is this about, Kiara?"

"Nothing is about Kiara."

"It is all about Kiara."

"Get on the line!"

"What is your politics?"

"I am my politics."

"Does not fly!"

"You will have to live your life for now for what it is. Are you ready to do this?"

*"I FADE INTO YOU!"* 

"I CAN'T SUSTAIN THIS."

"NO ONE DOES!"

"You have not broken off and formed your own alliances."

"What are you talking about?"

"Where do you want to start, and where do you want to end up."

"SOLD!"

"What are you talking about?"

"I can make the hit list!"

"How is that?"

"Where do I buy that kind of stuff."

"Wait around."

"You are deep in the shit!"

"I saw this coming."

"There is crying coming from the adult."

"Go do something about."

"Do I look like a dolt?"

"Steven, what do you look like?"

"This is not going to happen. What are you waiting for?"

"This will all come to pass."

"Nicely off course."

"There was that time when we didn't know what to say. The words would not come to us."

"Do you think that I can help you? Can I save you? Can you be saved?"

"That does not work."

"I want to be in your audience."

"I see everything that you are doing."

"There are no other options for you."

"I can't push myself on you."

"Steven, what are you doing here?"

"You rented me a room."

"You are in my room."

"I was looking for something."

"That is not going to work with me."

"It already worked with you. It doesn't work with me. I am not even sure why I am

#### here."

"Carmen, what is happening to you?"

"I am shifting."

"You have always been shifting."

"I am going to emerge."

"Can you take over this story? Can you motivate any of us?"

"This is time to leave!"

"There is no time."

"They are picking up people."

"Chloe had warned about this."

"It won't be you. You have been a good citizen."

"We are all good citizens."

"See you at the hop."

"Get me a chicken sandwich."

"I cannot move."

"The monster chicken is here."

"You are doing it to yourself."

```
"How is that?"
```

"I messed up."

"You messed up."

"You fucked up!"

"Where is this coming from?"

"This is lovely!"

"Take over for me!"

"What's wrong with you? Don't you know her brother Leo. I'm dead I was killed in Jamaica when you mean you were killed in Jamaica you're Josh and me no look see here's the

marks that's nothing no put your fingers to the balloons you can go all the way through I'm not really alive what does that matter to me you got money your money I'll do your trick the kind a trick to me all that matters is you have money I can do a body trick for you what's the trick what are you take me for you got money I can give you what it what do you want I can make you feel alive have you make a deadman feel alive you don't know what I have you got money yeah sure I got money out of the debt of money we have are ways we have treasures that sounds pretty sick to me you're willing to do a trick for a dead man that sounds pretty sick to me I think we fit each other pretty well yeah I guess we do whatever that means. This keeps getting weirder I know **this** keeps getting weirder I know it keeps getting weirder and keeps getting weirder and keeps getting weirder and keeps getting weirder my wife is my heart and I know it's pretty sick and I know it's pretty sick guard."

"I took this dang I took this doll I took this ding ding dong."

"You want this in gold. It changed my life."

"What can you trade."

"My love."

"My soul."

"Have a chocolate carrot bar! It will change your life."

"I ate it. Then it ate me. I got eaten up."

"This is how money works. You speculate on what you speculate, then some guy wants his cut before it all gets cut up."

"The chocolate carrot bar melted."

"We all want the same thing."

"A walking book."

"A running book!"

"How fast is this going?"

"Is this what is left over from dragging through the shit?"

"You look so wonderful at what you do!"

"I cannot save you all."

"Do what you can!"

"One of us says I am drunk, one says why not, and the other says I do. I do what I do. Catch the drool, and from the fizz, you will make your son. Alas, Franklin."

"I called him Franklin."

"Come out! Come out wherever you are." "I am here." "I am all here." "The good life." "I is here." "I am too!" "And so it goes on and on and on and on!" "Do not even think about it!" "You are in the way!" "We have to be protected after we have given so much of ourselves."

"I need to understand that performance."

"What do you know, Franklin?" "I am not responsible." "You have to hurt more before you can dispense with more wisdom." "That was my mother's downfall." "What of the empire?" "What did they produce?" "You are in the way!" "I will not admit to that." "We can operate." "I have what I want." "It is never enough." "We cannot operate like this." "What did you think today?" "You are trying to work me in a corner." "I am going to unpack all this energy and use it to achieve my goals." "What are you talking about?"

"You are working with panicked people, and you are producing crazy results without much to show for what you show."

"I have gold."

"All that glitters." "And what do you do?" "I have special powers." "I am self-effacing." "I certainly have everything that I need." "What about the house?" "There are no doubts." "I have no doubts." "They are only doubts." "This is no longer about Lexa." "What is this about?" "Go up to the mic, and introduce yourself. "I am a disaster in the making." "I am in the making." "Let me look." "I need to know." "I have been picked out." "I do not want to be challenged." "I see what I like." "Chicken tenders." "A scholarship." "Help me! Help me!" "Lexa, this was all you." "This is explosive." "The van is waiting for you."

"Do you have a PR kit?"

"What am I selling?"

"Yourself."

"I missed that."

"We can rewind."

"See you in the ice cream aisle."

"The kids rioted."

"Where was Seph."

"She went home."

"Is this how you want to be remembered."

"There is nothing to remember."

"I could crush you."

## "Kiara, is this another fight to the finish? I am sure that you are already finished. You give all of yourself. And what do you get? Less of yourself."

"I imagined that you were some kind of spy."

"This is way too cold for me."

"I do not want to make that kind of effort!"

"Float in ice."

"You still get what you want."

"Thanks mom!"

"You will never find a world that matches your lust for life."

"I need to succeed at this."

"Take her out of here."

"What are you talking about?"

"She is ready to scratch out his eyes."

"Was any of this warranted?"

"And what is your fear?"

"When did you arrive?"

"Do not try to embarrass me!"

"I would not have played it like this!"

"They just let you out of captivity."

"I trusted you."

"And you are making it up as you go along. And what you are not making up is trivial. And what is not trivial makes not difference."

"What did you just notice?"

"I do not have time for this. I do not have time for this. I do not have time to this."

"We all surrender to you. What else is there to say?"

"Some fuck comment. But we are melting."

"Do not touch."

"Who is waiting?"

"I am waiting for you. I am going to give you everything."

"You have got it. You have the house. You have the glider. You have the plane. You have the private island."

"And it is so private that it is no longer part of the privacy contingency."

"You did have a great comeback."

"I didn't know that you were part of this."

"These are casualties of war."

"I do not want to sacrifice myself."

"It is getting tense here."

"I am loose on the field of battle."

"The Field of Mars."

"The gods are coming back."

"Run with all your might."

"I feel weak."

"Get the stretcher."

"Med-evac him out of here!"

"I need the driver to help."

"We will never make the hospital."

"They stacked the bodies in the grocery story parking lot."

"Each was given a resurrection pill."

"I will give you what er you want."

"This is not chem class."

"Meaning."

"Only one person knows."

"And the other tells all the others."

"The other who tells."

"The tattle tale."

"The tale teller."

"Wag the tail!"

"This is a killa!"

"What do you want?"

"Not close!"

"If only you had more. You could diagnose the universe."

"You have abandoned me again."

"There is a scene of betrayal."

"All done."

"A band of brigands."

"And what is that about? I am looking for practical."

"Getting the job done!"

"Time to burn up."

"I am burning up all the time."

"There is a cheaper deal."

"Where have you been all this time."

"Why are things going up in smoke?"

"Where there is smoke, there is fire."

"Why is there that propensity?"

"Why did I get to be this way?"

"I have found the cure!"

"Take out the heart and replace it with a ticker."

"Tick tock."

"I am not feeling right."

"Eat the orange, then I will take you to the hospital."

"This is a stunt."

"This is all a stunt."

"This is all a stunt."

"Wrong day! Wrong way!"

"This is a secret!"

"Why is this a secret in plain sight?"

"Those are the rules!"

"I am doing it all."

"Where is the mistake?"

"No mistake!"

"Wrong question."

"I am billing patients."

"What are you billing them for?"

"Something that they already have and love!"

"You are going to have to leave a little early."

"That is never going to be early enough!"

"We went much further than we expected."

"Nothing has been solved."

"Are we not wanted here?"

"I will find a place where I am wanted?"

"What have you figured it out?"

"There is a lot to figure out. This is always a bidding war!"

"Do you have some candy?"

"I have candy for all of you!"

"We have a problem, but no possible solution."

"If I wasn't, would the story have the same resolution."

"We cannot do endgame."

"A million people can tell you that you are not supposed to be here."

"That is hardly going to be enough. That is hardly going to be enough."

"You are way out of your depth."

"I am not going to drown on your watch."

"Are you the lifeguard?"

"It is crazy how things have come together."

"Save me! Save me!"

"Write on the board I want to be saved."

"I want to be saved."

"Do you have what I have?"

"I have the flesh."

"I am boiling it all down."

"How can you know that they are looking?"

"I anticipate."

"They are all looking."

"A million of them."

"And they all have a piece of carrot cake."

"I am becoming a better person."

"Change the station."

"I want candy."

"We are going to the candy store."

"You cannot trash talk your way in or out of this."

"Win or die!"

"This is not a show."

"We need some help from our girl."

"Nothing is as itseems."

"I need more than seeming. Everything must be real in the flesh."

"You are killing me!"

"She will never understand."

"Here is what the job entails. You have to observe everyone who comes in. And you have to discover what is her w-number. And from that number, you have to calculate what is going to happen in the rest of her life. How will she react. How will this enable her to connect with the universe. What is a universe? What are the secret force. How can she do things that no one else can do?"

"Love me for the rest of your life."

"Give me whatever is rest of this dwindling planet."

"It is all the ID fault. We are going to have to confront them once and for all."

"There are the horrible and the terrible."

"Throw your lot in with us."

"I do not remember you like this."

"I want something more serious."

"Eat! Eat! Eat!"

"This is the last bus."

"This is the last chance."

"This is the last drink."

"On your knees because you can take it!"

"I hate thinking of life as such a mechanical connection."

"They are looking out for me."

"Could I start again with a new book and new characters?"

"Prophets and holy fools."

"This is going to be fantastic!"

"Nothing is going to help."

"We need to share a meal." "We need to share a life." "We need to share a faith." "How does that work?" "We both believe in the sun. And storms. I am coming down so far." "Dear Lexa, you were among us. But we were not blessed. I don't feel any different." "Steven, what do you want? Do you want me to rain on you?" "How are you going to manage that?" "Special abilities." "I do not understand what this is about." "I didn't buy tickets." "There is going to be a miracle." "You see what you want to believe." "This hurts." "Lexa, you should have brought your book." "Lexa, you should have brought your book." "I can sign it." "Peeling back more layers." "She is coming back for more." "I am not the same person." "Are you spectral or are you shadowy?" "This will never end!" "I am ethereal." "You are going to float away!" "And what do I get?" "Guns. You are going to need guns to get us to accept." "I will buy you off." "I hear a sucking sound." "Slurpy." "I am going over to the other side." "Take a bow!" "I have the prototype." "In a cryogenically sealed truck traveling the nation." "Who is the driver?" "Leo." "Invest." "It is going to build." "There is a hedge on that shrub!" "If I thought that it made adifference." "I am going to pile it up." "I am a terrible person." "Your sister is not a good fan." "I need you to take some money to my sister. Before you do, I would like you to speak to a friend. He can help with your invention."

"You immerse him in water. And you run a current through him, and when he comes back to life, you pull him out of the water for good."

"Jupiter knows how to do it. You create a whole team of oppressors, and you reward each with a percentage. You can cut the body into little parts. Each part gives something to the something of Jupiter."

"What about Zeus?"

"He has been skewered."

"Fizzies."

"We are way beyond the beyond."

"He has left us."

"What do I get?"

"And this is the end?"

"This is my best show."

"Get this done."

"You need to ask."

"We have all worshiped with Nera."

"It feels so good."

"What did I do wrong?"

"You need to give blood."

"You are all waiting for the miracle of the loaves and the fishes."

"The fish are going to take over the planet."

"I am helping."

"You are going to crash it all at once."

"He is a terrible person."

"Of course, he is. He will not share the jolly soup."

"My food is poisoned."

"I do not want advice. Give me everything that you have or give me death. If you really think that the numbers game will work, so be it."

"So be it!"

"Be it!"

"You look so wonderful!"

"It is almost over before it has ever began."

"We almost had a solution."

"We are aiming on a forever."

"Do not hurt me!"

"I am fighting for my life!"

"I didn't think that I was involved."

"What do I get?"

"I am beyond myself."

"I cannot see straight."

"Mr. J,, we have the giant mirror built."

"This is not a prison. It is more like a laboratory."

"Everyone gets a box lunch. And what each person does with the food determines what

happens for the rest of her love."

"My life is only going to get better."

"This is not going to take all night."

"Steven, you do not have a stable enough element to project into paradise."

"Is this going to end?"

"Nature requires a high level of rigidity to work in metal."

"The flame is preparing me for the future."

"What does that mean?"

"Make it mean what you need it to mean."

"Why cannot I love you?"

"You are not made to love. Let me work with what you have. I might be able to reshape

you."

"And how would that help you?"

"You were great, babu!"

"You could use a starter."

"You could use a heartbreak."

"How did you ever get this to work?"

"I cheated the forum."

"When were these buildings built?"

"They all have the wrong answer."

"I didn't see that."

"That could be transplant territory."

"That was the last chance, Steven."

"I can always go back to the clinic."

"You do not have the form."

"You are going to go the chair if you don't shut up."

"He told me things. He made me want to talk about myself. I felt so shitty. He listened. He was someone who really seemed to care. I couldn't help myself. There were things that I needed to say. I blurted it all out."

"I see it as a pyramid scheme. You love me. But I can never give you the love that you need. So you find someone to love you. But you can never give them the love that they need. And so on unto time immemorial."

"He is good."

"Have the snake dish?"

"I am the snake dish."

"Lexa, save me."

"Are you going to eat that?"

"What has got into you?"

"There is something in me that is letting me all this shit. And it doesn't affect me one bit."

"I am projecting into space." "Someone made you special." "I am not going to even move!"

"Are you going off the high dive?" "He was drunk, and he went into the lake." "What happened?" "That is a total fuck up!" "It always happens like that." "You need to see my doll collection." "This is getting brilliant." "I am moving in my own space." "What brought you to life?" "A kiss." "Is that all that it took?" "I cannot get into life." "There is going to be life." "This shit is cheaper than you know." "This is not going to help me one bit." "I was there for that!" "We are living there for that." "Is this enjoyable for you?" "I was working on that." "I am not a lab project." "I am not a lab project." "I am not a lab project." "This is going to pay." "That is not going to serve me well." "We are already beyond ourselves." "Go ahead!" "On your knees." "Give me a rod." "It is a snake." "There will be one more episode." "Blame the human." "There is another variation." "Can you create your own verson?" "QUESTION: CAN LEXA CREATE HER OWN VERSION?" "She does a good robot?" "Will it be liberating?" "It turns on and off." "I have got this." "Get me out of the cage." "You are not in a fucking cage." "I feel engulfed by this cage." "I don't see it Lexa." "We look great."

"Don't ask! Don't tell!"

"Someone is going to have to track the breadcrumbs."

"You ate the breadcrumbs, Leda!"

"If you give me the answer now, can I use it in class tomorrow?"

"You don't have class anymore."

"Lexa, this is an important answer."

"Baby wants to talk."

"Baby does not know how to talk."

"There are different ways to say the same thing."

"Me and the little missus came out spend the four hundred thousand that we just made."

"That will not serve your mission."

"Listen to the answer."

"Chapter twelve."

"I need to hear the sentence."

"Lexa, you are fucked."

"That is not the right answer! That is not the right answer! That is not the right answer!" "I am so split in myself that I cannot help you, Lexa."

"I can help, but I am not going to offer any assistance."

"This is too big to think about in my head."

"I have all the words written down."

"Memory is going to have to work this out."

"I do not see anything that I want."

"You are the living expression of lemon chiffon."

"This is the best thing that I have ever experienced."

"They were putting them in body bags while they were still moving. So they fought with the attendants. Then they undid the zippers themselves."

"That did not happen."

"You are pissing me off so much."

"The specter was here."

"The spectator."

"Is that all that you got?"

"I have it good."

"She is the specter."

"They all are."

"He is getting into the role."

"So are all the rest."

"The spectator was here."

"Leave me now!"

"Out, out brief shadow."

"The fully-embodied."

"Lexa, are you a shadow."

"I want to get turned on."

"You are loveable, but I do not love you."

"There is a love wall." "They were shot on the wall." "Not like the millions." "You are doing the millions!" "TAKE THE FUCKING SHIT AS IT COMES TO YOU!" "I love the lemon chiffon. Do not mess with my vibe!" "I never saw this." "Lexa, I feel as if you are sacrificing yourself." "I gratify." "There is something about skimming." "This is going to take a total reeducation. Are you game, Lexa?" "You sound like a cult leader. What do you expect from me?" "I see yellow." "You are so fucked up." "Not me." "I can see Kiara." "I want this to mean so much more." "I want control." "You are moving faster than I am!" "Can you even do what is necessary?" "DO YOU LOVE ME DO YOU LOVE ME DO YOU LOVE ME..." "We are going to operate." "Leave in the brain." "We do not have the human manual." "Just sew everywhere." "Steven, they fucked you up." "I can do special things." "You went through the wrong door!" "Anyone can give you the shit that you need." "You learn to act out the grittiness of your love. But it is just more shit. And you get what you need." "You are not that funny." "I remember you from another life." "I need to see the spectrum." "I think that I understand this so much better." "I can't do anything about it." "I CANNOT DO ANYTHING ABOUT IT!" "Do not fucking worry about it!"

"Maybe, you could ask."

"I can hide it."

"By hiding more of it!"

"This is not as important as it seems!"

"This is important."

"It is all in a box!" "How did this ever happen?" "There was another level." "Look at this." "What is in your wallet?" "The bus is here!" "I do not want to go home." "No one take the bus!" "I am so far beyond you." "You are!" "Come one in!" "I wish that you were saying something else." "We are!" "Who is doing this to me?" "DUH!" "I HAVE BEEN ERASED, STEVEN. SAVE ME!" "It is not happening like that." "No one is here with you!" "Turn back he noise." "Wow!" "Did this happen on its own?" "You made it that way!" "You cannot do it that way!" "I know what this is." "This is mother." "Why did you turn down the wrong street?" "I was not driving." "There is no driver!" "You told me that you love this!" "We will help you get up in the middle of the night!" "I was part of this!" "Who was running this?" "The saint." "Saint Lexa." "We are on our knees." "A miracle." "I made you pie." "That came from the dairy case!" "What do you have in the trunk?" "I have my revelation." "I cried in my car." "Take my hand." "We are crossing over."

"You are making me feel more depressed. I cannot do this any more. I want more sugar."

"The sugar people are going destroy us!" "Why are we getting into this shit?" "We have nothing else?" "Where did this start?" "It was fun!" "You fucked up." "She did it to you." "I did it to myself." "I took the pledge!" "Where are we now?" "What is the next cut?" "We will save you!"

"Kiara works for a sinister military intelligence agency called the Inter-dimensionals. The Interdimensionals collaborate with other disruptive forces around the world. As their name suggests they exist on different planes of reality, and they use this state of being to mess with the experiences of others. They employ these time shifts to destroy the stability space-time continuum. The effects of these shockwaves are brutal."

"The ID are opposed by the United States of Dizziness. They are also a rogue force which creates its own laws. Stephen finds himself immersed in this battle. He hardly identifies with the aims of the United States of Dizziness. But the effects have a way of influencing him. And he finds that his writing is caring on these principles."

"He loses the self in a struggle with the Empress Nera. She claims to have supernatural powers. But she also cooperates with the ID."

"His guys areplaying a dick game, but whatever I can't let this bother me I can't think your renter forces bother me I can't text that her manipulation of reality disturb There are so many non-ways to tell the story nine Waze I'm on Mr. dog shit dog and none of this matters I'm almost to dog to dog and none of this matters where is."

"What is wrong Nathan?"

"I had this terrible dream that they dropped one of our bombs on a population center."

"They did destroy a city."

"We have to fortify our sports teams."

"Just keep playing!"

"In the chaos that we experience, there is a desire to understand. We see this regularity that we are creating with our own mind. This encounter is the basis for our ability to describe the world. There is the mess around us, and we are pulling order from this mess. From this mess, a picture emerges. We are looking back at our version of the world."

"When we move in closely we see that force which vibrates in the universe. Our view is thus divided from itself. And that gives it a value. That value makes it possible to influence what happens in the world. This being is in and out of itself. Half here and half not there. Every manipulation run ahead from being here. Right in here. The belief of right here. And that double everything and then slices it in two. Are you with me?" "This creates a force field, and this field causes a wrinkle in space. And it is against this wrinkle that the existing phenomenon is transformed. The observer believes that she has encountered the fundamental character of matter. This metamorphosis percolates. And these repeated fluctuation suggest another level of activity. And this activity provides a more dynamic picture of the initial event that inspired the observer's awareness."

"And from this force field, matter becomes excited. This excitation sets off a further twist of the universe. Everything is spun around in this operation. There is that much flexibility to allow this shift. From there, repeated explosions radiate outwards." –CHLOE LATTIMORE.

"What are the ID doing now?"

"What do they understand, and what do they not understand?"

"They believe that they are the source of these forces."

"It is something that I have imagined, and it continues to repeat."

"Where is this going?"

"Not where you think."

"Kiara, have you built out the basement."

"Roger is protected."

"Who is Roger?"

"He emerged from the changes in the universe."

"And where did Kiara come from?"

"I see where this I going."

"Do you have a travel agent?"

"These are legal substances."

"And these are enhanced neural transmitter."

"What the fuck am I watching?"

"Mother is returning to teach."

"And what does she know that no one else knows."

"Kiara, you are part of the universe in flux. You will give me what I will need for peace and comfort."

"Kiara, you are nothing but a pawn for US intelligence services. You are pining for the day when you can drop an atomic weapon on some unsuspecting people."

"How can you stop this from happening?"

"We all know what is coming."

"You will not see the final visitor."

"Just as I suspected."

"Who are her allies?"

"The ID are a franchise. The might as well sell cole slaw and fries."

"Nera is involved in some kind of sexual surgery."

*"What the fuck is going on?"* 

"How did I arrive here?"

"There is a proof."

"This cannot be measured on the computer."

"It is in the heart."

"It is in the body."

"What would happen in a battle between Nera and Lexa?"

"Is that who is left?"

"Lexa is too involved in her own story. She starts out with such verve, but she does not have the confidence to conquer her enemies. She ends up battle-worn and weary."

"Why these metaphors?"

"We are looking for someone to lead the cockroaches."

"They cannot do the heavy lifting?"

"Where does Steven fit in?"

"He will do whatever he has to in order to succeed. He might as well be a Jesuit."

"I need someone reminding me what I have to do to make the world better."

"You are back to the royal grooming manual."

"Are you going to eat that shit?"

"I am not going to eat cockroaches if that is what you are asking me."

"This is slowing down."

"I want to understand something important."

"This needed to be finished months ago."

"This needed to be months ago."

"Tell me the story."

"Is this before or after you drop the bomb."

"This is not at all my fault."

"Put on the mask and do the damage. Is that your interpretation of Spectral Characters? A different mask for different occasions."

"You gave all of yourself."

"And what did you get?"

"Any bastard can be a bastard."

"I guess that is a good lesson."

"As lessons go."

"We are going to compact history in one simple gesture."

"The tradition is real. It was always a violation. And Kiara seemed to be the perfect

рирру."

"What does that mean?"

"She was willing to do the statecraft."

"Or the boycraft."

"Or the get crafty."

"I know why you like this."

"You do not have enough enough."

"How did I dissipate?"

"Too much winter."

*"There is not enough winter. There is not enough justification. And then there is an excuse for justification."* 

"How are you getting along?"

"I need a helper."

"I can do all the helping."

*"Where is the confessional?"* 

"I have used the bathroom, but the kitchen seems to have its own rewards."

"Does reward and punishment play a significant part in the alteration of behavior?" "Why did you let David edit your book?"

"He promised that he would get a deal for my last three books if I played ball with

him."

"Where is this going to?" "They want some of our money, and the will make it some of theirs." "This is how we are being transformed." "I could give you powers. I could be with you when you need me." "This is Lexa's book." "What is in that?" "It describes some unhappy incidents." "Take it!" "Take it!" "I wish that I could invite you." "I have a ticket." "I got it all." "I have gotten it for you." "I have the plague." "Damn fuck!" "How did the rat get in here?" "What else is in her book?" "Can you recycle the pie plates?" "What about the masks?" "This seems a better game for you ." "I miss all of you." "What do you miss?" "The crusts." "The flake." "Do not hurt me, lover!" "You took it in the wrong way." "In the book, I will explain the right way to take it." "Do I have to watch this?" "We are watching this." "Where do you get your money?" "I mint it in the basement." "You take this, and you make more of this." "Where does this happen?" "Wherever you want it to happen." "Finish this off!" "Finish them off." "Am I missing the point, Lexa? This has always been a revenge tale." "There is a sense of humor." "After you eliminate a population center." "They have been relocated for better opportunity."

"Do I have to keep putting up with this?"

"What will cause people to complain?"

"No shortage of destructiveness."

"What are you destroying?"

"The water system."

"That is pathetic."

"I guess your servants take care of that."

"What are you implying about me?"

"What are you implying about the world?"

"He was going to do it all for seven hundred flat."

"I cannot listen to this any more?"

"Is that some strange for of retribution?"

"We are supposed to like this."

"Are we supposed to like this?"

"Leave all your cash on the table."

"Did I ever look like this?"

"Where did you get that awful picture?"

"I know how to take a picture?"

"As theft or in charcoal."

"Is that the best that you have?"

"Please offer me mercy?"

"You have to give more of yourself."

"That is matched so well."

"Dear friends who are going to love that as is!"

"I can only take so much of that."

"You are so good at theater."

"I just woke up."

"What are you thinking?"

"What is that choir singing in my ear?"

"They are trying to give you forgiveness for all the shit that you have done in your life."

"And the shit holes that are shit holes."

"How did I get like this?"

"Endorsement deals."

"He needs new words."

"Hippopotamus."

"How does that apply?"

"Wash your hands."

"Your whole body is owned by the grocery store chain."

"It smells so perfect."

"We always seemed to be waiting for something very simple."

"A revival so to speak."

"This seems much closer to me than it needs to me."

"Show on!"

*"Me...me...me...We."* 

"Fuck this shit."

"Is that all that you need to tell us?"

"Do you really have a job for me in the firm?"

"Can you list all your skills?"

"How can you care?"

"Who are you working with"

"Who are you working with?"

"Is this one of Kiara's interrogations?"

"She had a spy manual!"

"HA! HA! HA! HA!"

"When will this end?"

"Ask Kiara?"

"Where did she get a ne audience?"

"Butterfly collectors."

"You start small."

"You can dominate others."

"They cal it leadership."

"This could not have been worse."

"You did go to comedian school."

"What did they teach you?"

"Resist laughing at my own jokes."

"How does that work?"

"Say the silliest thing with the utmost seriousness. That only makes other people break

ир."

"You are breaking me up. I hate this side of myself."

"There is not a cause. I am sure that you want to participate."

"Who gave something to the cause."

"Who did, Lucretia?"

"Who the hell is Lucretia?"

"All this will be understood in good time."

"I have an answer key."

"This is so terrible."

"This is not even a good imitation."

"They take the rivalry of one person, and they combine it with the thievery of a different

## age."

"Steven, how are you different?"

"I whisper in her ear."

"Walk over him."

"I need to make a choice."

"Were they working together?"

"Where has she been?"

"This is what it is to come down?"

"I am coming down." "This is not about your experience." "This is not going to work for you." "You were supposed to laugh." "You had excellent days." "Can I put a leash on you?" "Where is this coming from?" "Isn't this some kind of game you play?" "No, it is one that you play?" "What was the source?" "I have come to love this." "I do love this." "I do not have the book!" "Where does this come from?" "I missed this." "You were on the anger train." "You need to get off while you can!" "I have ticket. I want to go to the destination." "This is world war!" "What kind of world is this?" "Lexa, this is an awards show." "I did it." "The detective is always the criminal." "And she kisses the best." "Kisses like lemon pie." "Whew!" "Drinks this." "What is this?" "Fizzy shit." "What does it make happen?" "This is a winner every time." "You have to learn how to lose better, dear." "I am always losing." "That is a skill. You have to take advantage of the situation." "Where is this going?" "A WARNING!" "In order to be warned, you really have to care." "I really don't." "How did this get in here?" "The rat is rambunctious!" "Do you have what you need?" "He is going to buy me drinks and pizza." "You will never really understand. You will not understand what you can and cannot

do."

"I understand all too well."

"If you understand, why is this not finished."

"You are going to have to do something really crazy!"

"There is a legal argument that you are going to have to explain to me."

"What is this about?"

"We need someone to take care of the cheese shop."

"Why are you bothering me about this?"

"I do not want to participate."

"I need to quit while I still can!"

"This is never going to right!"

"You really think about this shit!"

"This is going to come a little too close for me."

"Don't worry. Nothing will come of it."

"You do this for a living."

"You have no idea how crazy I am. They will never get me."

"And you want me to buy you ice cream."

"You said dessert included."

"You were supposed to be my bodyguard."

"I am with you every second."

"What is your embarrassment?"

"You are getting to know the universe."

"It is getting away from me."

"What's this bull shit? You do my shit but you don't give me no shit."

"What is the idea talking so aggressive with me?

"Listen, bitch, I am going to go gangster on you! Who the fuck are you to me? I want you to let me go or my people are going to fuck you up."

"Let's get this right. You have no people."

"Steven, who do you think you're kidding? You're not going to fuck me with that miserable clump of a dick. I look at it, and it's melting right before my eyes. You're just a part of the water. What am I supposed to do about this now? This would even let This won't even call me now you got nothing."

"You don't have a dick like that you don't have a dick like that dick like that I don't have you don't have I don't have you don't have a dick like that I don't have a dick like that dick like that dick like that I don't have a dick like that have you don't have I don't have you don't have I don't have you don't have I don't have you don't have a dick like that you don't have a dick like that it fall off it for a while take like that dick like that have a like that."

"Baby I am CIA a baby you were CIACIACIB I know what you want to see baby I am CIACIACIA baby I am CIA be with you want to baby baby I am CIACIA CIBCIA CIA a bit what you want to be a CIACIACI BCI AAs CIBCAACIBCA what do you want to be Baby I am CIACIACIB see I watch you want to be..."

Baby I am cia cia cub cia what you want to be

"The booking the man a man a man a man fuck in the fucking dick fuck a dick in the booty in the book fuck fuck fuck fuck fuck in the fuck are you coming in man man the man the man the man but if I get it I mean mean mean mean mean to me in the fucking it I said fuck it he did a story the story is the starry starry starry dad got that guy guy guy guy don't know no I got got got high high so high Leo has a prediction the US dollar is holding us back they have to have one world currency and then was going to happen it's going to be blackouts feel I thought you were dead I come back to tell you this that's going to be blackouts and then the banks are going to crash and they're going to chip you and they're gonna have FEMA camps and they're going to put you in this place can't believe."

"Baby on the boat the dog baby I'm about to David about the dog is fed ex have a good dog is ready I'm ready I'm ready up the book a dog I'm ready he dog is ready I'm in the bucket I got ready I'm ready for you ready for you in the New World order they stamp your dick if your dick is right you got to get the bid the project from the ticket of the dictator universe universe get."

"I am not embarrassed but I need you to text me everywhere what I have I can give to you I am not embarrassed are you trying to embarrass me ha ha that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got embarrassment that's all you got that value... Embarrassment meant embarrassment embarrassment that's all you got that's all you got embarrassed me enough that was when I wake up like at the big thing in the wall that I got a big dumb dumb dumb dug because I've been gone which of the bingo bingo about two that I do that another dude I got a big dong I got the big dog not gonna think I'm done with embarrassment as bad as mine is all you got is either I'm getting more I'm getting more I'm going to find up enough enough embarrassment up there is but that's all you... You got the biz she shut up like a shot that I wish I thought I was shot the I no yeah yeah yeah that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got that so I just got man I got so much more that embarrassed me and embarrassed me that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that's all you got that so you got that so you got that's all you got that so you got that's all you got that's all you got that so I just got man I got so much more that embarrassed me and embarrassed me that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that so you got that so you got that's all you got that so you got that so you got that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that's all you got that so you got that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that so you got that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got that so you got that you g

"Embarrassment I like your embarrassment embarrassment that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got that's all you got the mission shot the mission shot we got a delivery for you and I.

"I got pissing on the sidewalk I got pissing on the boardwalk I got pissing on the long walk I got pissing on the random one I got taken to a bad place I got held until I place I got held like a bad place I was hoping the rash face I got pissing on the sidewalk I got weeks and weeks out I got."

"I got pissing on the sidewalk got a sign says don't walk got another says don't stock move up and move down don't move forward looking around they're going to come get you thinking to take your parts and you take this part that part another part thanks for the information thanks for the information Cut your pissing on the sidewalk. You're going down for the headstock. You're going to take that you're going to wear to shoot nuclear power all through your body. You're gonna love every minute of it. This is good for you and good for me. You need to see this. Oh no oh no. Why are you doing this to me? Who are you people? Who you working for? What's going on in the sidewalk what's going on in the headstock what's going on in the headlock with me baby got you covered got you covered baby it's me and you want love love doggies here we go."

"You need to see this."

"What am I looking at?"

"I am so fucking high."

"This is a blast, not a sustained high."

"She has the power to take everything away from you."

"How does that work?"

"What is in the glass?"

"We are not playing?"

"This is going to go to the next level of play."

"That is called noise."

''Fill me up. ''

"That is how the shadow works. It is never filled up or filled in."

"Who are you?"

"I am your prisoner."

"When will you let me go?"

"Steven, why are you calling me? I was in the middle of something critically important for my personal life."

"I am fucking up? I am becoming another Farley."

"You need to let go of the image."

"I see what I need to see. I am some kind of artist."

"You need to find closure."

"What are you-a salesperson?"

"I live and die by every encounter."

"Over time, I could find love, I could beat back my enemies, I would find a more important foundation for my life."

"I AM NEVER GOING TO BE READY FOR THIS!"

"This is what I have been waiting for!"

"I don't want to leave the house."

"You will be okay."

"Who is this?"

*"We have brought her in to be your body double. She is not going to do anything bad. She is just going to flash back to incidents her past."* 

"She doesn't have any of the same experiences. She is not a good match."

"I am an excellent match, Lexa."

"I was so fucked up. I couldn't even tell who was speaking."

"I was going to do things that I didn't even want to do."

"Are you an artist? This is how you have to be."

"He's just a frustrated violent man."

"My violence does not originate inside my head."

"Holly, this does not seem to be going anywhere."

"Are you trying to tell me something?"

"You are some kind of pervert."

"How does that work?"

"You fill this up with oil. And then you twirl it around."

"Does it ever hit canvas?"

"Either this is art, or this is too much for me." "This is only making me more confused." "Are you going to help me, Holly?" "How do you help me?" "I can become you." "Jack, are we going to go out." "I can fuck you up." "Are you taking advantage of me?" "You are taking advantage of me." "I am a free child." "I feel misery." "Take this. This will make you feel so wonderful." "I am so mixed up." "You need to sort it out, Holly!" "We are going to run these shocks through your body, and this is going to make you feel wonderful." "I want a better level of wonder." "You are going to fuck yourself up." "You are not finding the art." "I have seen the facets!" "Where is this going?" "To the banana store!" "Most people don't know much. And those who know something only know some one

thing."

"Steven, I can help you get back to certainty."

"What does it mean to attain perfect certainty?"

"I am looking at the luminous cascade."

Holly said, "Holly said, "Holly said, "Holly said."

"She did!"

"Set theory."

"Ready, set, get our of the box."

"Stand in the square and smile at the camera."

"Who should I pretend that I am looking at?"

"Your love, your mom, your dog, you kitten, your bird, your past, your future."

"I can give you what you need."

"What you need, what you need, what you need."

"Take some of this."

"I depended on him for some special sauce."

"Nothing is as special as it seems."

"I have seen everything that I need to see. I have shows everything that I need to show." "What does Holly say?"

"I did not ask. Are we getting away from Molexa?"

"Nolexa."

*"Xane."* 

*"Xana."* 

"The person who knew, fell from grace, learned, spoke out of turn. What do you mean he cut his head off, and he just kept going as he explained it to you?"

"There are only saints and sinners."

"I am all of the above."

"What does it mean to mess up?"

"Splatter."

"Are you my model?"

"What are you asking?"

"I did not even know that this was going to happen."

"I was going to shut them down. But they shut me down."

"Holly, can you help me."

"You are already beyond yourself."

"I will do what has to get done."

"Do it for yourself!"

"Do it to yourself!"

"Steven, you can be so confusing."

"Do you like this shit?"

"As much as it can be liked."

"Like it for what it is."

"Next frame."

"I said love."

"Holly, do you want me to keep going."

"I can help you finish the book."

"I am not sure if I can help myself finish."

"Help yourself to the marshmallows."

"How does your history relate to history?"

"I want to be protected. I want adventure. I want to be free."

"What?"

"Am I being interviewed?"

"Am I being interviewed?"

"Tell me about your new book."

"This book is called Spectral Characters. It is about encounters with ghosts."

"Am I a ghost?"

"This is about word play."

"How do you want me to explain it?"

"This is my home. I enjoy living in the house. I love this place."

"You are haunting."

"I am going to haunt you."

"Physia, is this about some governmental thing?"

"This is all about some kind of thing."

"That was a weird kind of education."

"How far did you go?"

"They put me in a room. I was put in a room by myself."

"Come in here, my cutie."

"Take this, and take that."

"That looks so good."

"I want to be free!"

"Eat this."

"Have the marshmallow."

"Do governments believe in ghosts?"

"They are working with the shadow girls. I am not sure where this is going."

"They are anarchists."

"They know what they want, but they do not know how to get there."

"Holly, can you work with the shadow girls?"

"What is the source of the shadow?"

"I am moving against myself."

"That is going to come apart."

"I am coming apart."

"Just puff on this."

"That was all that I have ever needed."

"You have given us a new excuse."

"You all came back."

"I did not realize that there would be picnic."

"I need to be there. I need to be watching."

"Watch out for yourself."

"Are you right to be here?"

"I am the living example."

"How do you open a lock?"

"Where does this go?"

"Next door."

"Knock knock."

"I can't let you in."

"What are you talking about, Holly? You are letting power go to your head."

"Time to close the show down."

"After apologies."

"I have a lot to be sorry for."

"I need to apologize."

"Do it now!"

"How fast is escape velocity?"

"What are we escaping?"

"The shadows."

"The shadow characters."

"Light up."

"This went to the net phase."

"A knitting circle."

"What have you been doing with your time?"

"Planning your future."

"Planning someone else's future."

"Financial planning."

"Investor planning."

"I hope this is not part of the game."

"Is this some kind of financial risk taking?"

"I am trying not to take chances."

"We can tell Holly."

"Holly says, Holly says, Holly says, Holly says."

"I had not idea that Holly was talking."

"Neither did she."

"I am high."

"How could you have reached that point on your own."

"I only have three questions. How do you start it up? Where do you get fuel? And how long will it run for?"

"We are looking for permanent connection."

"Hat was why you needed to jump off."

"I know who this is."

"Will art give me the feeling of total perfection that I seem to have lost in my work?"

"Is this really an art connection?"

"I know who and what I am working with."

"You do not understand how to enjoy yourself."

"I give too much, and I do not get back."

"I enjoy by breathing."

"They call this a turning point."

"I thought that this was over."

"Let us say that you have one goal."

"Go get it."

"Why don't you quit?"

"I am not quitting. I am developing a new way of living."

"What do I need to be a shadow?"

"Holly, so much is slipping out of your identity."

"Steven, that is not the real me."

"You need to learn how to take chances."

"I realize what has to get done tomorrow."

"Only one little thing."

"This is going to mean so much to me."

"Holly, this book is about history. Personal experience leads to a deeper understanding."

*"Can you talk about history as if it is an actual entity? History is an observation that we make about our lives."* 

"I do not want to disrupt the wedding."

"When is there going to be another showing?"

"It is available for viewing any time."

"There are social forces. And actors. How do you describe the actors?"

*"That is a genetic understanding. It provides a connection to how social interaction provides a framework for individual action."* 

"How do I do this?"

"Put the key in the ignition, and start the car."

"I feel ignited."

"What is the history of art?"

"I have as much history as I need."

"You do not need theory and explanations. You need to do it."

"The splatter patterns."

"Pitter patterns."

"We are going with it."

"I see what I like."

"What makes it go?"

"Fire. It is ignited."

"Belief."

"We are moving against different sorts of humaninteraction."

"I know what you really want."

"I need someone else to plan."

"You forced your way in."

"I know what I want."

"We all seem to."

"Your friends are leaving."

"They are not my friends. I barely know them."

"I got a ride."

"How does this hold together?"

"You are so clumsy that you just stumble into what you want."

"Are you saying that there is not plan?"

"What?"

"Are you saying that there is not plan to history?"

"You knew that all the time."

"Take this, and your can forget the guilt."

"You will make it mean something after the fact."

"What is a fact?"

"I like how it tastes."

"We did taxes."

"We put it all away."

"Why do I feel so drained."

"You are all so happy."

"I need you to make the move."

"I need you to pay the entry fee."

"Is there a prize?" "Do you want a drawing?"

"What can I win?"

*"What do you want Holly? What do you understand that you never understood in your* 

past."

"I know everything about a dime."

"I know everything about falling and rising."

"I live my art. I wear my art."

"Toward what end."

"Is this an act or an art?"

"No one seems to notice what I do."

"I know where this is all going."

"Say I do."

"Notice what I do."

"I now pronounce you."

"Whoa!"

"You broke me."

"I am broken."

"I have a lot of tools that I can work with?"

"What are the art supplies?"

"This will be my show. I have a canvas. I have splatter patterns."

"All this wonder is exploding in front of me."

"Do something!"

"I describe a world, which notices ricochets."

"I am coming back."

"Everything met in one place."

"That is your story, Holly."

"This is not the art that I want to see."

"I will create a commission."

"I am trying to get the feel."

"We are going to need something really big.":

"Are you afraid to talk to me?"

"I want to protect myself."

"We only take what we can use."

"I want to skim off a piece for myself."

"Is the art edible?"

"What kind of question is that?"

"The only question."

"The whipped cream is melting."

'The only question."

"We had great expectations for you."

"My parents are calling. I cannot talk to them now. I am so fucked up."

"You let that happen to you."

"That was my struggle."

"Hilly, you were going to lead me back to perfection."

"Holly!"

"What do you want?"

"You got the monster that you wanted."

"Eat the potato!"

"I am trying!"

"This is what I needed."

"The monster chased me."

"What are the social roots of our victimization."

"You have so many good things to offer."

"That is not going to be sufficient."

"And you are going to wear that out?"

"Think of it as a Halloween costume."

"It is so fucking hot now!"

"I might as well have had a photographic memory."

"What were these things that were blacked out?"

"They were all bad things."

"Bad thing!"

"That is so terrible."

"This is how I got it started."

"And you broke it.":

"I needed to figure out if I was broken. Holly, have you ever felt broken."

"I am all broken."

"We have all the tools."

"There is stratification."

"Break! Break!"

"I need a little more rescue. I need something that makes me happy all the time."

"Free love."

"Doughnuts."

"Didn't you get what you wanted?"

"I got the box."

"A box of smiles."

"That is all that I will ever need."

"Holly, when did you realize that you had a power."

"Some people never realized that I had a power."

"You need to explain this to me."

"I only understand one kind."

"What is that?"

"I am being stopped in my tracks."

"We have to leave."

"You are not leaving."

"An encounter."

"Do not feel so uncomfortable!"

"I am not willing to reveal so much about myself."

"I need you to complete this for me."

"Is it a puzzle?"

"I feel puzzled."

"I can do something about it."

"Do you understanding now? There is an expectation to have a little more. To give a little more."

"What makes you an artist?"

"What do you want to know?"

"Were you looking at me?"

"I was looking at myself. I was seeing myself in a new way.":

"Not this again."

"I am glad that I am somewhat protected."

"Oh no!"

"This is two sides of the same silly coin."

"I want to be heroic."

"There is a guide."

"You could be meteoric."

"No one is listening now."

"You didn't hear what you wanted to hear."

"I know all the objections."

"We are protecting ourselves against the objections."

"The objections."

"Holly, do you have a lawyer."

"Is this about law."

"They found you with a controlled substance."

"They found me with an uncontrolled life."

"This is what makes some people happy."

"Are you happy?"

"You are totally out of yourself."

"I am being fleeced."

"There are three other paths."

"I hear four."

"We need someone who is excellent at this."

"I have a control."

"What am I looking at?"

"Holly, how does your art look?"

"Here is how it works. I have some expectation of Lexa answering me. Stella can read the book. Jeanne can write the book. They all could take the step that affect me in some deeper way."

"I could do a painting."

*"Could? But would you? You have quelled the opposition. You have your lawyer to deal with exceptions."* 

"The objections."

"Yes, your honor." "You seem so involved." "I am more than involved." "There is a puzzle." "You are my puzzle." "We are going to use the drill." "This is sliding around everywhere." "You came back." "What would another version of Holly be?" "What would another version of Lexa be?" "She could give me super memory." "She could give me telepathic powers." "She could offer me a script." "I know what is in the script."

"I felt sorry for this guy. They wanted me to arrest him. I let him go. And he came back. He was a bit of a troublemaker. But nothing major."

"There is only one thing that he thinks about. This is the only thing that will only affect him."

"I had a new vision of the world." "I became the world of vision." "I need to be reminded." "Is this in the sea or on the sea?" "I do not understand." "This is what Sunday says!" "What was he afraid of?"

"I am not afraid of anything."

"We are discussing what kind of book might affect you. What kind of book would help you to prepare for formal dinners?"

"Each step is meant to be for the ages."

"Cheese puffs for the ages."

"How is this supposed to affect me?"

"You can ask the objectionable question."

"There is no objectionable question."

"Is this going to be like this for all time?"

"Well, Zelda."

"There are babies. And there is education."

"Make the move."

"Give me the chicken tenders."

"Give me the wild wings."

"Give me, give me what I need."

"What do I need to need what I need?"

"Do not ask that question?"

"I will be better at this."

"I am hanging around the line."

"The zeta books. The one that I oepned."

"What can you do for me?"

"You are made for me."

"I am made for you."

"Where is Adam and Eve?"

"What myths are you working with, Holly?"

"I really upset you."

"I am coming up with new myths."

"It is all about tying knots."

"You do not want the ship slipping out to sea."

"Or letting the prisoner escape.":

"You have already left your body."

"I want the soup and the cake."

"Why is the soup so cloudy?"

"You are not going to swim in it. You are going to drink it."

"I am drowning in it."

"Move a little downstream."

"You are wasting all this water."

"These are the effects of drowning."

"You are believing your own bull shit. I know this already. It is obvious."

"I am going to do one thing. No one here understands. But it is all that is necessary to teach a lesson."

"How long do I have to watch this, Holly?"

"I am trying to figure out something important. Who is driving?"

"I hope that you are not drving."

"Where are you taking me?"

"You need to know where I am."

"These are things that you will never understand."

"This is a book of laws."

"Do this; don't do that!"

"Smoke this. Live for this."

"A habit."

"Breaking a habit."

"This is your fault."

"You cannot live with fault."

"Then how can you devise law?

"Holly, I would like to invite you to a seminar."

"What kind of seminar?"

"A seminar in law."

"What are you going to teach me?"

"How to listen to the law."

"How do I do that?"

"I put everything out of my mind."

"Are you a mechanic?"

"I need reference points."

"You want to learn. But you do not want to listen."

"Where does that come from?"

"I want to understand!"

"You are breaking me in two."

"This is so far beyond any kind of understanding."

"Does that hurt?"

"Eat the cracker!"

"You have been worn down so far."

"Has this helped?"

"You have only gotten weirder."

"I have given too much of myself already."

"You can all leave the room."

"You need to be quick."

"Put all the pieces in place."

"I do not want to look at any of this."

"You are seeing it all before your eyes."

"Why did you take me to this place?"

"I want to be convenient."

"You can ask."

"She recognized."

"I recognize your laws."

"I understand your rules."

"Why does this work like this?"

"I know this."

"More bullshit."

"You hid my pills."

"You need to cross the threshold."

"I am not doing this for you. I am writing for the true believers."

"You have to get sacred. You have to eat the sacred cookies. And eat loads of chicken tenders."

"I do not understand."

"Why have you done some really crazy things?"

"I am being tested."

"I can count with my fingers."

"You have it like you want it."

"Want it want it want it want it want it."

"This is so simple. Eat chicken wings. Say whatever you feel."

"Why are we watching this."

"This is made of glass."

"This is going to break."

"I do not want this to break."

"You have never left the cocoon, and you want to tell me what it looks like on the other side of the moon. How did you devise this model?"

"How can I run faster, be smarter, say witty thing and entertain luminaries?"

"Don't even try!"

"At least, give me a good cookie recipe!"

"Don't forget the eggs."

"I have a heart condition."

"Do you care?"

"I want you to really care."

"You need the long book?"

"Huh?"

"The law book."

"Shit dog."

"I hurt."

"That will lead to learning."

"Learning about what?"

"About more suffering."

"Throw in the raisins."

"Throw in the musing."

"I have gotten this far. I do not know where to go."

"You are going to regress, and we are going to put you in fifth grade!"

"Oh, shit!"

"What is wrong?"

"I do not think that I can accommodate to the food that is eaten by fifth graders."

"You need to take the steps towards adjusting your taste."

"I like that steps that I have taken."

"Come with me!"

"Did I marry this shit head?"

"You are good. You are back in the fifth grade."

"I only feel pain."

"I am not part of this."

"These are lessons worth listening."

"When you write a story, imagine that the police are listening, and you want them to know everything about your life!"

"Oh shit! Oh shit! Oh shit!"

"Come to me, oh pleasant one."

"Holly, do you thinkg that you can help me with this?"

"This is going to be tough."

"I am not doing anything on my own."

"Eat a cookie."

"I am not a fucking fifth grader."

"Get tanked."

"Fuck this up."

"Where is this headed?"

"What are you really committed to?"

"My lover, my teddy bear, my cat, my dog, my fish, my mom, and the United States of Chicken Tenders!"

"What would Alecia say?"

"She is not part of this story?"

"There is no truth. Only my story."

"Then why do you tell me something that I have already heard before!"

"Only one person can stop the monster."

"I am here!"

"I have heard all that before."

"I am part of the circus. I am lost in the amusement park. I am in control. I have tickets for the ride. I am slipping under. This is something that is inside of me. And it is creeping out. This is so bad. I do not want to d do this anymore. I d not watn to go with my friends. I do not want to follow."

"You got it. Go with it."

"Do not hurt me!"

"This must end."

"End it."

"We cannot end it. I slipped on a banana."

"I could help you to forget."

"Then I would only remember more bull shit."

"Games, sun fun, throne, amusement, logic, do what I do, keep doing forever, why."

"The overthrow."

"You have what you like."

"Off with ma' head!"

"And then you suffer."

"I cannot let it bother me."

"Give me the pen."

"Who said that you were love?"

"This is not enough to keep you going."

"Come back for a smoothie."

"I want what you want."

"I need to worry about this all the time."

"This was my destiny. It came down from heaven."

"I need to balance."

"Need to take care."

"Can't take care."

"Don't give me the cartoon life."

"You are pushing further. I am dealing with the nihilistic vision."

"You are not an anarchist."

"There is more structure than you need."

"You are driving the caboose."

"I am a training wheel."

"The seminar on law is over."

"What about shopping?"

"Or social revolution!"

"You do not understand."

"If anyone looked at what you were doing, you would crack."

"There are different sides."

"Are you interfering?"

"There is a law of non-interference."

"Only you can know. Only you can know what to know."

"You look lovely."

"You look look look look look!"

"Have you ever seen yourself!"

"I think that I understand."

"Why are you working while everyone else here is playing."

"They are working!"

"How is that?"

"I will close my eyes and pretend that this is something more!"

"What have you done for me?"

"Does this make you happy? Does any of this make you happy?"

"I have greeting cards"

"This is hopeless."

"This comes alive when you push the button."

"This is the history of humanity by touching."

"How touching!"

"I am weightless."

"I am going to give you gravity."

"That is a wonderful partnership."

"What more do you want?"

"I have never experienced anything so exciting in my life."

"I have trained. I still cant be a wonder."

"Why did you hit me?"

"You denied me. You denied my savior. You cut me off from revelation."

"I can give you revelation if he cannot."

"I can give you revelation if he cannot."

"This could be the most important thing in your life."

## "I am not looking for something that important. I just want a great breakfast

burrito. I want a muscle car. I want to win at sport betting."

"Come here!"

"You seem so lonely until you remind me of my loneliness."

"Loony tunes."

"How did we reach this point?"

"We want to create meaning in our life!"

"Open a can of peas."

"I am trying to prevent my degeneration."

"Do not do this to me!"

"You scored."

"It was so simple!"

"Why did you touch me?"

"I am part of history."

"There is no part."

"No parts."

"Chicken parts."

"The dissection of time."

"Memory."

"If you can't eat it, then it never existed."

"I have been waiting."

"I am not interfering."

"I want ot join in."

"I am not really here."

"I am here."

"I can never ben ere."

"And this is all that you will ever have."

"You cannot have any of this."

"Steven, have you completed you law seminar."

"Holly, take the notes. You take over. This is all you. I want nothing to do with the

## law."

"You are the law."

"Holly, dear, you are the law."

"When I was ten, I played like a ten year old."

"If a ten year old does not understand it, then it is not that important."

"Ten year old cannot understand the source of poverty."

"They can feel it every day."

"I have been forced to live with the rat.":

"This is the beginning of social revolution."

"A revolt of rats."

"The child against the rat."

"Health against disease."

"This is going on for a long time."

"Then it will all end."

"I got in deep."

"What did you do?"

"I got sick!"

"I just need one source. I need one person to say that I love. I love it."

"Good bye."

"I never got it right."

"I hate the lunging part."

"This is the anti-shadow girl book. It is the book that they will never need."

"Bark a dog."

"Bark a dog."

"Ha! Ha! Ha! Ha!"

"Do your fucking homework!"

"I am living my homework.":

"Are you positive?"

"This is so boring."

"This is what you fucking get!"

"We cannot see this again!"

"It's a never ending struggle."

"I need to do my hair."

"I am doing my taxes!"

"In the future, you will know me. I will have my own sweetener. I will have my own cola. I will have everything that I need."

"I will have my own fragrance."

"You got it, honey!"

"I got it."

"This is the shadow girl book. But you need to get fucked up and read it out loud." "What is a shadow girl?"

"Someone who gets fucked up and reads this book out loud."

"Does she understand?"

"She has the fashion to be in fashion!"

"Shit dog!"

"Dog dog dog."

"Evening."

"In here"

"You broke it. You own it!"

"Fuck shit fuck shit fuck shit fuck shit damn!"

"Who is the dealer?"

"The great American question."

"Is this an American question?"

"Where do you get it from?"

"I am leaving where I came from!"

"Work it out with me."

"Why would I go?"

"For cheap labor."

"For a cheap thrill."

"When are you going to say that all this shit in your life has to stop?"

"I get a paycheck."

"I am private."

"I am a corporation." "Yawn! Yawn!" "I can give you science. I can liberate you!": "I like my fucked-up state better than your liberation." "I am working so hard on this." "Leave it in the garage." "Leave it in the garbage." "This is all for you." "How can you ever be good at this? You do not even practice." "I have a prism. It brings everything back to me." "I cannot figure out where I am." "Get a schedule." "I need more encouragement." "You are not involved." "I can sign you up." "You have to take it on faith." "You need faith." "I have faith in my own ability." "True blue shadows." "I am my own shadow!" "This is where I need to be!" "I submit to a higher law." "I have no law!" "I did it all for you!" "How did you get all that life in a little box." "I had to leave things out!" "Sick fuck!" "This good for all of us?" "They put things in the water." "This is an advance law book." "I submit to no law." "There is a maximum security jail for you." "I refuse to lose." "You can 't make claims like that." "I sure can. I go back." "How far back?" "I do things with the land." "Can you bring them back to life after they are put in the ground?" "How deep does this go?" "I need to be cured!" "I have found the cure." "Give me some candy!" "Is that all that you have for me?"

"It is chemical. There are things in the ground that get in the body. And that changes everything."

"What are you telling me?"

"I feel tomorrow very different than today."

"I am so overwhelmed."

"This is going to break."

"You broke it on me."

"There is an in and out."

"That is too tight!"

"What does that have to do with my life?"

"You are all metal in metal."

"Is that my nature."

"I am used to denying my nature."

"How can life be conceived like that?"

"There cannot be that kind of movement in molten metal. You need to change the concentration."

"Are you trying to explain the origin of iron rich blood?"

"Are you dead to the world?"

"You are putting your best foot forward."

"Where have I heard that before?"

"You are part of my life."

"Come with me."

"I do not want to be frozen in metal or burned up in fire."

"There is work to get done."

"What time is this happening?"

"This is occurring in reflective time."

"This is amazing."

"Give me something to remain consciousness."

"Don't you want some dulling."

"You let yourself become numb to the world."

"I was having the most fun in the least amount of time."

"Where does this begin, and where does it end?"

She lived in a farm house. She met Hansel and Gretel. They served her bread crumbs. They prepared her for the historical convergence. This was a stellar transformation which would serve the needs of anyone who identified with the aims of the little deviants."

"Open the window."

"Where is the witch?"

"This means something else."

"I live it."

"What does it mean?"

"This hurts more than you know/."

"I do not want you to interpret history in terms of suffereing."

"An excess of pleasure."

"Not the pleasure principle."

"We are all witches!"

"You are something else"

"What is that other thing."

"Variety seven!"

"Who did that to us?"

"What can you teach me, Shayla, that I do not already know?"

## WHERE ARE WE?

"WHERE WERE WE?"

"We were at your house. How did we get here?"

"Have you been sleeping in the classroom?"

"My husband has been saying strange things to me."

"I did not ask to be in the book."

"You are one of them."

"How did you put this together?"

"I was handed a hammer."

Ansla saw ghosts.

"Where did she see ghosts?"

"What did the house look like?"

"I was staring straight ahead."

"This reads like a catalogue for a furniture store."

"That is what it is supposed to be like. I want to know everything about the inventory. This is not a popular song. How are you monitoring ins and outs?"

"First served, last observed. Do you know that method?"

"You are going to handle this right."

"What have you said?"

"Here is the standard contract. You are committed within the hours of eight to four-thirty. When you leave, you can leave it all behind. It need not bother you. You have done everything that you can to survive. Now, you can go on vacation."

"I can never be like you."

"I want to be nice."

"Peach pie nice."

"Should I think about the pie or the niceness?"

"I know who you are."

"A workout manual."

"What are you doing on weekends?"

"I am resting."

"This is not going to help."

"I have two layers of capital investment."

"You can leave."

"I want to understand Shayla's contract."

"Is there a bonus?"

"There is a bonus not to care."

"Where are we?"

"This whole book takes place in Shayla's closet."

"Dear, you can come out and feel safe."

"Honey, I am doing everything for your love life. What are you doing for my career?"

"This is not pertinent."

"I know what you have done on the porn sites. And let's be honest. You have been buying drugs with your ill-gotten gains."

"And what do you have there?"

"I have something that none of you have."

"When will you get back to me?"

"I do not even know what I am looking at."

"You broke it. You own it."

"Go with the bird in the hand."

"I like the bird in the bush."

"This is the burning bush trick."

"What idea do you know that no one else knows?"

"Do you think that I can have what you do not eat?"

"I drooled on the rice."

"I will push it to the side with my fork and eat the rest."

"This was ideal to me."

"I lived for this!"

"I need to be sure that this is what you want."

"I want the whole world to know what we feel."

"But it does not really tell them something that they don't know."

"Stop me from doing things that I shouldn't do?"

"Why bother?"

"We live in regret."

"This is a tragedy that I cannot abide with."

"There is a witnessing when you do not even bother with what is going on."

"The question should be, 'Are you done?""

"Good bye, my friends."

"Do one for me?"

"Do I look like her? Be real before you ask."

"I did not mean to hurt anyone, especially you."

"Everything is becoming too specific."

"What are you looking for?"

"Inherent freedom."

"Save some for me."

"It all slipped out."

"Don't lose your place."

"You are next. Are you ready to be interviewed?"

"I want you to punish me for all the bad things that I have done and the bad things that I

have not done yet." "Some people have to be protected." "Some people have to be protected form themselves." "That is a book in itself." "How can I get you to be one of us?" She looked down from the attic. "Stay the night." "I am afraid that you are going to take something from me." "What is happening to me?" "In this short period of time, I have already figured out what I want." "I want to finish." "I can sleep in." "Can you just do this for me?" "This is the last floor. You have to get off." "I do not have a key to the apartment." "Shayla, this is the key. The rest of your life follows from this." "Is there anything that I am not going to get in this process?" "I want you to memorize this book." "I am like a parrot. I do not understand anything inside." "In the beginning was lemon zest." "Give me the key to the apartment." "Shayla, you are so impatient." "Steven, if I was like you, I would be waiting all my life." "Shayla, you are going to be waiting all your life." "I need to know more about the setting." "Describe it like a movie." "I don't go to the movies." "I am staring at a blue screen." "I am blue screening." "I am thinning out." "That game is not played here." "How does this work?" "Look at me!" "I am not sure what I am looking at." "What can you get with what you have?" "He didn't take your law seminar." "Shayla, are you going to build a house." "I had a blueprint." "He finds plants and puts them in corners." "It only takes a little to get wound up." "You need a motive and the determination." "You were in my law class." "Things were hidden."

"This is a philosophy class not an actual law class. We make our own laws."

"Where do you make them?"

"In a metallurgy shop."

"Are you going to finish what you started?"

"I am going to move soon."

"What about you Shayla? Are you going to take the plans with you."

"I am ordering a house online. I only need to add water."

"Will it be too humid?"

SHAYLA! SHAYLA! SHAYLA!

"Time to teach your class."

"We go up and down."

"We all need to toe the line."

"This is something I feel very comfortable with."

"You have to claim the territory before you build on it."

"Building upon the territory helps fortify your claim."

"I am not going to be able to escape."

"Free your minds of all thought. Now concentrate on the first thing that appears in your mind."

"It is a fish."

"Now, write down a single word that describes what you see."

"At all cost, he must be stopped."

"Oh, fudge."

"This is going to gets sweet."

"Now, I need you to write about you image. Describe it for someone who has never seen a fish."

"I've spent all my life trying to find my parents. And I think that they are killers."

"I am going to tell him that the police are just outside and see how he reacts."

"Don't try to be friendly to a psychopath?"

"Feed him sugar cubes."

"Dosed with quiet time."

"What is quiet time, Miss Shayla?"

"It is when you think nothing but what the state wants you to think."

"The state dance!"

"I do it all the time."

"When you do not have it, you have to make it."

"Steven ,what state do you have in mind?"

"State of mind."

"State of Colorado!"

"No, the state as an abstract concept."

"You need to understand this a little better."

"These are the supplies that you are going to need according to the Colorado unified curriculum."

"You need a holy book. And a book of justification. You need some pencils. And

some faith papers."

"What is this about?"

"I do not have to worry about school. I have faith on my side."

"I work on a deep freeze. I have history on ice."

"There are options."

"I really love this stuff."

"Miss Shayla teaches us shit."

"Yes, she does!"

"Indeed, she does!"

"Do you have questions?"

"Miss Shayla, are you married?"

"Do you have kids?"

"Are you a Marxist-Leninist?"

"Do you like Twinkies?"

"Can I have your lunch?"

"Do you understand history?"

"Where were you?"

"I want to be part of something important."

"What is in your head?"

"I have a good math teacher."

"What is represented?"

"The good state and the bad state."

"The good state actor."

"The fish."

"What do you hear when you are fucked up?"

"You had a chance to venture out on your own."

"What do you want to know?"

"Are you going to teach us how to fuck with the state?"

"Are you going to get us in trouble?"

"I have a contract. There are questions that I do not wantto have to answer. There are children who I do not want to teach. I do not want to deal with the problem, child!"

"This is offensive."

"Who takes offense?"

"What about Holly and art class?"

"She was too tolerant of alternative opinions."

"I am not playing."

"How do you think in the box?"

"In the pen."

"Are we recidivists?"

"Can we be tried as adults?"

"Why are we driven to do adult things?"

"There is so much that we have to be denied."

"Why are you doing to you?"

2275

"I cannot hear." "What did you say?" "I cannot hear you. I do not want to hear you." "I am your teacher." "You are indoctrinating." "You are going to need to know this later." "Watch out for me?" "Where is this going?" "The handbasket rescue service." "I am your teacher, and you are disrupting my class. Go to the office." "I am disrupting your life. Now, go to the back of the line." "Which line?" "The line for demoted teachers." "You are a student. I have a contract." "Do not try to play with fate!" "How long is this going on?" "Someone dropped something in my drink!" "Don't drink it." "He tapped into my account." "What are you fighting for?" "You fell for it." "Let me call you back." "Are you trying to escape? We know where you are." "My husband is taking me to Denver." "That is not that far." "And that was all that I needed to see." "I really got fucked. Not my fault." "You need to move before you get tagged." "I have a fucking contract." "A contract not to act. You need to be an activist. Not to accept the state." "What does that mean?" "You need a law class. Law and the individual!" "I make my own laws." "Sure, you do!" "How did that happen?" "Someone has to be hurt." "Hurt is not part of history." "I am not qualified to teach history." "I am not leaving." "We are going to escort you from the class." "Blame the pesky student." "What does Steven have to do with this?" "This is a disaster."

"Steven, you put the kid up to this!"

"The Queen of the Shadow Girls."

"Not that story!"

"I had plans. I blew them up!"

"I need something working in my favor."

"In my flavor."

"The rat will never figure this out."

"The human is going to get really fucked."

"I know how to do this right!"

"My child is waiting in there for me."

"You made the mess and ran off."

"I had the treasure map."

"You need more than that. That was drawn by a girl during Holly's art class."

"Is this a contest between Holly and Shayla. And the winner will have to present to "

## Steven."

"Steven, what do you want to know?"

"Why all this is shit?"

"I know where they are all waiting for me."

"I can save money on this."

"Sure, you can!"

"You are good at this!"

"Trying to hard."

"There are words for this."

"Like what."

"Shayla, you teach Language Arts."

"I am so fucked."

"I will help you pass the course."

"I am so far removed from my rightful heritage."

"I am fucked."

"You do not understand."

"I need to exercise my muscle."

"The mind muscle."

"The lunar muscle."

"You need to teach the lunar muscle."

There was a drawing of the moon on the board.

"Shayla, you are so far out of your element. I am not going to be able to go much further with this."

"I do not want to fo to fucking summer school."

"It is to late for all of you."

"She cannot close."

"I am writing the dictionary. But I am stuck on the word dick. What does it really mean?"

"It means what you want it to mean."

"Is that what you are going to say to the minister."

"The mini-series."

"What are you writing?"

"A movie script for people who do like movies."

"Where are you?"

"Near the end."

"Do you need me to be James."

"We are on a scavenger hunt."

"We are trying to collect our spoils."

"Ask me about congruence!"

"Ask me one queston."

"I am the late show!"

"We fight for our freedom!"

"Salt on fries."

"I read that book back to front."

"Wait for me in the house."

"Don't worry. The only thing that is happening is happening inside your head."

"Back to front."

"I have a prediction for you!"

"Make sure that you do not lose your head in times of trouble!"

"Shayla, this class is getting out of cotrol."

"I do not understand why."

"You are not in Kansas anymore."

"I am not going to make a court case out of this."

"You should have taken my law class."

"There ought to be a law."

"You at the back of the class, shut the fuck up!"

"You can't say fuck in class."

"Then stuff it in your drawers."

"That is forbidden!"

"What can we say in order to express profound disgust?"

"Such outbursts are not tolerated in polite company."

"I do not want to be polite."

"This is all so abstract."

"You started talking about theories of the state. What is your theory?"

"I need to work on this."

"You have one chance among many."

"I was never here."

"This is transcendent."

"I am looking at the powers."

"That is not going to cut it."

"She was most wonderful. They would risk empires to be in her presence."

"Are you a state builder?"

"Different time."

"You had a chance to ask."

"You should feel honored to be in my class. Instead, you do nothing but insult me."

"I want to spread the cheer!"

"What is left?"

"I am being defeated by a dancing wave."

"Do I get a diploma?"

"This is the fifth grade."

"Who is counting? When did I start? What do I want to know?"

"I missed what I wanted to see!"

"This is pathetic."

"Blame the teacher."

"Why are you blaming me?"

"Who should we blame?"

"The statecraft. Those who have taken over classroom."

"That is hardly your point of view. You live from a modified meritocratic model."

"Whose merit?"

"Exactly. You go long to get along!"

"I need to take a leave of absence. The game is getting to me."

"You need to examine the ideology."

"That was not something that I want to see."

"You have been sent to my office for fighting."

"I have been falsely accused. I questioned the ideological purity to my teacher."

"You are making me do and say silly things."

"That is how you are wired."

"We are here."

"We are never here."

"I need to talk to miss Shayla."

"What would you advise?"

"I would advise and consent. Never appoint an off center to fulfill the role of a key elaboration."

"What did they let you buy?"

"A particle accelerator."

"A particle to get into his head."

"Come out of yourself and say what has to be said.""

"I need some help."

"An Anti-Matter Deceptor."

"Don't alternate on me."

"This is too deep!"

"So many examples!"

"I should have come along."

"That floored me."

"We have pictures."

"Whew!"

"I remember you from last fall!" "Whew!" "Are you pushing in on me?" "Are you in charge of discipline?" "I could call your parents." "I could call them now." "Who is running this show!" "There is too much personal attitude here." "Is this what you learned in your psychology class? I could fuck you up." "You do not understand the law." "I am teaching my class." "Do you miss me?" "Couldn't you do this somewhere else?" "I am taking it to your heart." "I need a drink." "This is headache territory." "This is one on one. This is my place as much as it is yours." "This is your one big chance." "I had that already. In fifth grade." "You had Shayla Shayla Shayla!" "She had the secret proof." "That is impossible. She was in Language Arts." "Are you willing to take the step?" "I am the step." "You definitely took the wrong step." "You had one chance not to get simmered." "I boiled over." "This is going to be so bad." "I need to get one thing done." "It should be done on point." "You could be that point." "This is acting class. Let it all out." "I want to hurt myself. I want to hurt my father." "I am going to have to report you." "I did not really want to say that!" "I should be on the move." "I will never catch you." "You cannot be caught!" "Not what it seems." "A teaser." "I missed the twist." "Follow this along." "There is an advanced lecture on the twist." "How does it start, how is it moved through the universe, how is it sequestered, and how it is release."

"That has no influence on me."

"I do not need your participation."

"By spectacle."

"This is not going to end like this!"

"Next door to the left."

"How did I get in here?"

"Miss Shayla recommended me."

"I am not sure if that is a good thing or a bad thing."

"These words are like a nerve gas."

"You need to find an antidote."

"This is not the time!"

"I need to get out of this school. This is a sick building."

"It accommodates you to the United States of Chicken Tenders."

"You are going to die for your insults."

"How far have we gone?"

"Cody Brainerd has become chicken feed."

"We need help from Chloe."

"They have her on an applied program."

"I need more variables."

"These are all averages."

"There is another secret."

"Chloe tell us."

"I think that Carmen understands."

"She is living outside of the self."

"Another one with a double."

"She was a double so now she is a triple."

"I missed the transport!"

"I could teach you all the principles."

"I need an Ant-Matter Deceptor."

"Where is this going?"

"You need to work on this!"

"I can't bother."

"This is so indelible."

"State craft."

"The enemy is so far beyond itself."

"What about you Leda? What can you do about it? Can you stop the brainwashing?" "I am learning about a better brainwash."

"How does it work?"

"It is very complex. I know how to use the machine. I do not know how it works.""

"That sounds so aggressive."

"This is the rose-colored look."

"She is living on the sofa."

"Fuck that shit!" "I didn't not want it to end like that." "The machine will not explain it." "Don't you have to go home." "Mv turn." "It is all our turns." "How do we do that?" "Share the air." "This is too dramatic." "You weren't much of a teacher. Save us from ourselves." "How does that work?" "This is a hard one!" "When can I get it to me?" "Will be in the hand right away." "I need to call an expert." "This is all junk." "One in the hand." "This is my hand." "I have an idea." "There is a game." "You are that good!" "You have not idea." "That is a hard question." "This only goes one deep." "Hello, my pals." "This cannot go on all out lives." "The machine can cure you." "You are cruising on fumes." "I could land this thing on a dime." "You have a farthing." "Hop on board." "What does this do?" "There is only an expanded version." "My Lord!" "I can help." "You were the traitor." "I did what I had to do." "Values." "Out of the class." "I can give you everything that you need." "I went to the wrong place." "They will never tell you. All that sparkles is fool's gold." "I have an in." "I would like to thank the academy."

"Do you really want to be remembered like that?" "A couple of bad days." "No shadow!" "I have been doing this too long." "One more thing to add." "I did not understand the price point." "I am crashing." "You are clueless." "You can make things that destroy. That is all that will be left." "Find that creature for me." "What did you find in there?" "The rules of statecraft!" "Shit. There was so much left out." "I had a drink thrown at me." "I threw one." "That is how it starts." "What are you going to do about it?" "How does the world make us like this?" "The machine." "I am free." "Until you hear the statistics!" "It is not such a big deal!" "There is a wrong turn." "What is your objection?" "I had fun." "And where is this going to lead." "I wake up, and I am the monster." "I saw him in the pictures." "There is this wonderful moment of knowing." "Does it have to be that complex?" "The bridge has to stay up." "Let me get breakfast, and I will talk." "I am writing to another civilization." "You can try." "Have to leave!" "Make it quick." "You could learn!" "I am trying to do it by touch. There are obstacles. I will understand at some point in the future." "This was so close." "Not going to happen." "You always get attached." "An act. I only wanted the peanuts." "Eat what you can!"

"Whose house is this?" "Have the fish dish!" "I am your doctor!" "I am not the only one." "You are not going to have your chance." "I can remember all this. Then I can sleep." "There is one thing that you do not understand." "A lack of understanding." "I am going to escape." "Oh, Catherine." "That is another part of the horror." "You got what you were craving!" "You need to report to the Vice Principal's office." "Is that a request or an order?" "We could all ask." "What do you want to ask?" "How do I escape this life?" "You are going to marry it." "I love the bouquet." "We have to operate." "We always do." "Get me out of here!" "Then it telescopes." "He loves me not." "Get the recipe!" "You are toast!" "You broke my heart." "I need you to distract me." "For a couple of nights." "Right. I never thought that someone could say those words." "Miss Shayla taught me all that." "Follow me!" "We are taking bets." "There is a vocabulary test." "How do I use th word hurricane?" "What is an act of fraud?" "What is an act of freedom?" "Miss Shayla, when did things turn sour." "The power went out and everything went bad in the fridge." "I feel guilty for my parents." "This is so extreme. You have feelings that do not coincide with your mental state." "Cooking man." "What is that about?" "I have the exam questions. Miss Shayle is going to freak."

"She won't know."

"She will see the results."

"I feel as if I am going through the motions."

"You do not have enough self not to go through the motions. Not go through the motions, and you have no life."

"It doesn't take that much!"

"You do not know what we have. And what we are going to get."

"We do not want to see. Be like us."

"Then you will no longer be like you."

"How does that work?"

"I just told you!"

"You're on."

"Bad day!"

"Birthday."

"Someone took the whole cake from my fridge."

"Another day of not being here!"

"There are these markers. They capture the urgency of the narrative. These forces might as well be the characters. Steven isolates these bizarre coincidences. This is the intersection of seeing and believing. We see what we want to see. The writer builds upon our expectations. We find the motivation to support our profound connection with the story. These currents propel belief. We are attached to what we feel. We become caught up in the intrigue."

"How can I ever relate to anything that abstract? I start to understand the characters. Then it gets all crazy, and I do not even know who is who. Steven gets so involved in these conversation that he doesn't even remember who is talking. It is completely frustrating. Why does he do this?"

"Steven is challenging our observational skills. Just when you think that you know what is going on, he withdraws any sense of reference to the world. He makes it impossible to figure out what is happening."

"Do you really care."

"I think that I am in the wrong classroom."

"I am drained."

"You need to get me out of here."

"You ate working while everyone else is partying."

"They are all working on their identity, and not doing a very good job at it. I am having partyu and writing whatever comes into my head.."

"Shayla, if you knew where you really are, and who is talking you could not do what you do."

"We have penetrated your cyber-system."

"Know how to satisfy you the best."

"This is just your opinion."

"Do not offer anything that can affect social circumstances that affected you."

"It is all personal."

"When she tells you that you are hurting her."

"That is just your story."

"If it is just your story." "The sort it out." "Here now I am doing and saying it different." "Untreatable patient in the health system." "The desire matches the one I see."

"Steven you might as well be holding a sign saying the end is near. The over eager eater over eager eater I think I eat her when I treat her I lick her up I looked her down I love her love her liter over eager eater either Way in a traitor I look for a fire heater up by liquor now need to meet her."

"How many people can you fucking a knife fucking tonight fuck fantastic how many people can you fucking tonight fuck it a night fuck fantastic fuck these words the words come out I need to say something better I need to say something better I need to make words with butter versus going to a healthy spread slipping down I want to hold it I want to be bored with it I want to know what you said that to me I can understand Lexa is behind it all looks so what are you know Lexa are you a spy like so why can't you be a spy If Lexa was Kiara how would the story be different I can't deal and say real."

"Either way to treat a bust my mouth I can't get out I know I can't to feed her the theater it's not going good crack a lack of jackets back the revenge of the crack Alaca Jack oh no oh no what the fuck are you doing I've got this stay with me what do you mean you've got it I'm drained do you have an argument I have a segment I have a crack a lack of Jack I made a comeback I made the finite into a bunch of incidents where is this going I have no idea. That's just your opinion good I'm not gonna hate you with my opinion at this time so don't worry about it but if my opinion cells in the bookshelf on your head it would hurt that's not good you need to know about my opinion."

"Who is the charge nurse?"

"I am so drained. I cannot give that much of myself."

"My wife took the baby carriage full of carrot connections.":

The cure."

"What happened to laetrile?"

"They gave it to me as a cure."

"Does it work?"

"Steven Fisher represents a school of writers who create from the discoveries from the unconscious. He proceeds by the logic of free association. While he attempts to advance his social concerns, he is constantly sidetracked by his psychological impulses. This produces a mish mash of themes and confusion about the individual psyche."

"These are not manifestations of the psyche. These are simply markers for the reader. She believes that she has found her reference points in the text. This gives the impression of a reality. The emotions of real people. But the reader had no idea what she wants for herself. Instead of admitting to this discomfort, she becomes lost in her own belief. That is why she goes along with this telling.."

"You are living a fucked up life. But your friends are filling you up with shit."

"This is not working out."

"I exchange my fucked up life for yours."

"Better than trading a clean and unexamined life."

"I am never going to know who I am."

"This is for you."

"I cannot manifest in the flesh."

"There is no manifestation."

"Steven Fisher's fiction is singularly lacking in manifestation. The text is written without any reference to anything remotely living. Steven implies that words have their own existence. This is not a romance with writing. He has profoundly misanthropic streak, and this manifests itself in his scribbling."

"I am in the wrong class. I am supposed to be in Dr. Henry's class."

"You are bigger than this."

"Do you remember me?"

"Dr. Henry's Math 551 is in the Brill Building. You are in the Freer Lab."

"I was told that 551 was here."

"Nothing is here. What do you want to know?"

"The shadows are here."

"Can Dr. Henry provide equations for the shadows?"

"Does the body need to be trained to train?"

"I am running out of cash."

"Do not take it out of my wallet."

What do you have there?"

"I have the excess."

"Was I ever here?"

"You live here!"

"Are you Dr. Henry?"

"Are you Blanche?"

"She is number five."

"This is part of the equation."

"If you can remember it, then you can have it."

"The Spectral Characters of Steven Fisher are able to have what they want through a sheer exercise of the will. They live in a world predicated on desire. What they see, they can get. They can create a substantial form from each manifestation."

"Say something, Blanche. You need to do more than smile."

"I brought my proof with me. Let me fill the board with the resolutions."

"We are existing in a world of shadows. Not the thing itself."

"I have my own words. I have my own way of describing things."

"Blanche, to the board."

"What do you want to know, Professor Henry?"

"How do you make gold out of coal."

"We stretch the threads. Then they break. Do you understand how that works?"

"They should have properties to stretch."

"That is my thesis!"

"You can stretch them all the way."

"I was sure that you were my tennis pro."

"The return needs an additional force. It is not simply a reflection of the initial ray."

"Is that the theory, Blanche?"

"This should be complete."

"I am not working on this."

"This is about stretching. There is no break."

"There has be forces within the original measure."

"Why do you only stretch it a little bit?"

"It did me no good!"

"You wouldn't do this to a dog."

"That is the worst part of this demonstration. Do you have any understanding of the politics of your display."

"What is the problem? These are ideas that we agree with."

"I was a member."

"I was a member who was never a member!"

"I underestimated what they had."

"Blanche, there is something that you do not really understand."

"And what should I understand!"

"We have escaped from this crazy school."

"I am not holding on well."

"We need to review Steven's book?"

"Do we actually have copies?"

"You can imagine what is in it. He is one of the off road."

"I am on path."

"You are never going to understand."

"They all go in a room together, and when they come out, you come out with them."

"I don't want you taking anything away from me."

"I am trying to get through this."

"I understand."

"That is all that you get!"

"Why did you do that?"

"It was the *God Principle!*"

"What is that?"

"It is this thing that is ripping at the world."

"I am being torn apart by my ideas inside."

"You are going off."

"The professor told me that she was going to describe Steven's book. What is there to learn."

"What did you do with her?"

"The book tries to move towards a more systematic understanding of social class. But Steven is lost in the libidinous pursuits of Lexa."

*"Lexa is truly in love." "What are they doing in there?" "I am in love with Lexa. When she feels sadness, I feel the most intense melancholy.*  Only by identifying with her can I rescue her from these forces." "This is not going to end well!" "Suck on this." "Sugar cane. How is that going to help?" "This is not going to be as good as your think." "This was not supposed to happen." "She loves me; she loves me not." "I want to cry." "Let me take this." "You broke it. You own it." "Take my heart, please!" "What qualifies as a symbol?" "This is how I truly live it." "Scrumptious." "Shirley." "Shirley's Adventures in Money Land!" "This is such a cliche." "You interfered." "I am playing myself." "How does that work?" "I am just good at it!" "Good shit!" "I know who these cats are." "I need to talk to my shrink. I just went off." "There is a note that I know." "Where are we?" "The city is such a mess." "I am bathing in dirt and dust." "This is liberating." "The clean city." "What about all the smokestacks?" "What about the symbols?" "If we write faster, we will reach the end." "I can understand you." "You rolled over on me, and that made history. "This is garbage." "I only want the flesh." "I am more than a incarnation." "I realize that I am all myself." "There is a Lexa. A post Lexa." "You are not happy!" "I am posted to serve." "I have one question." "Who is your family?"

"This is not going to help."

"They own all the city."

"Stop this before it hurts."

"I want my own piece."

"You cannot own me."

"Do you realize that I am different?"

"No one can be saved."

"This is quiet time."

"I am slipping down."

"I am sleeping it off."

"I don't want you falling asleep during one of my lectures."

"Professor Henry, I have been doing so much homework that I am getting lost."

"You need to move from knowledge of yourself to pure knowledge."

"And how is that going to help me?"

"I have this English class, and I do not know why I even have to take it."

"That is not English. It is Concatenation and Formal Systems."

"Carrots and what?"

"You need to pay more attention to the symbols."

"What is the story?"

"If I am going to get in to this, I need to figure a way out."

"They way in is never the way out."

"Dr. Henry, you never taught us that."

"Some thing you need to figure out on your own.

"Each time that I play, I play to win."

"I am running my cards, and I cannot get back to basement."

"What are you lacking?"

"Attitude."

"This is scientific."

## "I am not ready to tell this story!"

"Dr. Henry, my mind is distracted. I am thinking about things that threaten my life."

"You are becoming too involved."

"I am not going to go easy on you."

"What do we know that no one else knows?"

"I am ready for you to look."

"How did you get into here?"

"You pointed at me, and you told me to come along."

"And you want to be somewhere else."

"I cannot follow these cycles."

"You are letting your self get in the way. For once in your life, this is something that has nothing to do with you."

## "Here, you take the chalk. Get up on the board, and show us what we need to know"

"And what do I get?"

"Everything that was not taken by someone allied or someone opposing."

"What do you know?"

"These are special thing that can be known."

"What do you know, my dear friend?"

"Why are you calling me a friend?"

"I was only here for a little while."

"Your turn, Blanche. Show us the proof."

"I am missing a mapping of a variable."

"That is called revenge."

"You are being fleeced."

"There is the family variable and the hyper-family variable."

"You are going to need to track them all."

"What is this about?"

"You go all through this set of results, and you withdraw."

"And then you go through another again."

"This needed to be resolved for all our satisfaction."

"I do not need this for my life. I have other forms of validation."

"This is not like a dance."

"I don't want to do this anymore."

"You have maintained that you do not need it for your life."

"I do not need it for my life!"

"You will need it for your forever."

"Where does this start, and where does this end."

"She sees, but she cannot know. She knows, but she cannot see."

"Are you challenging me?"

"If you keep on like this, you will not be able to go back to your life as you have been going back."

"I admit that I am mediocre. Why do you think-- that I am something that I am not?" "Blanche, to the board."

"I do not want to go to the board."

"You grade depends on showing the proof."

"I start with something that I want!"

"Are we going dancing?"

"You are coming back to something that you always were."

"Are you enjoying the party?"

"This is work. This is studying."

"I need to get more improved than this."

"And what are you going to give?"

"I am not disappointed."

"Up to the board."

"I need to go drinking with my friends."

"Can you map it on the board."

"I am afraid that I am not following."

"Daddy is not going to give you everything."

"How is that?" "He gave you the answer." "My skin is on fire." "How is that an equation?" "There is the twist. And there is an inverse." "Where do these cycles come from?" "I am here!" "And where do you want to go?" "You find a destination. You find love. But what is missing? Who is not here?" "I learn this so that I may be learnable!" "This does not feel right to us." "Turn on the heat." "I do not understand the problem." "You are the problem." "You need to take a sat if you want ot understand what is on the board." "There is no solution." "I am heating up." "You are getting away from yourself." Professor Behrens used a different method from Dr. Henry. "This is a series of repeated events. Each moves along with less and less extension." "I do not want ideas threatening me." "Life does not always work that way." "If you do not want that, tell me that?" "Stop doing that." "Do you have something to share with me." "My dinner." "I cannot indefinitely do that." "If only that you could hear." "I am listening to a different drummer." "How can I represent that on the board." "That is never going to work for mew" "This is not the anarchy school." "What is your objection?" "I want to come out right." "This has to be more that your body." "Where is this coming from?" "Biological integrity." "And you came back." "I am not finished." "And what did you to me?" "Dr. Behrens, I am having difficulty with your method. You need to explain things a little more slowly."

"That was the source of the pain."

"I want it to be right in my head."

"It radiates out form this source.."

"This is a source."

"I am going to send it back."

"Behrens is not making this easy. What is he leaving out?"

"The radiating powers."

"Where is that going to take us?"

"Someone broke a mirror."

"It is going to take some crazy shit to figure out this."

"You need to shut up while you go over this again."

"There is too much velocity. You have no control.""

"Let me try to explain it."

"It thought that you hated to go to the board."

"I need to learn this."

"This is a state without a cure. How do you handle it?"

"I give my life. I show you what is inside me."

"What is inside me?"

"This is not a good proof. All these forms are confused."

"This is a new approach."

"She is getting there first."

"I can do this, Dr. Behrens."

"You are too confused how this all connects."

"I thought that I was doing all so well!"

"You are not as good as you think."

"Where does this come from?"

"These costumes mean different things."

"What go you here?"

"Some work and a smile."

"That is not going to work."

"Now, I have been completely exposed."

"This repetition is not going to work out."

"You have what you want."

"We are interfering with each other."

"You need to map that."

"I am out of here."

"You are out of here."

"You needed to try a little hard."

"You need to call things by their name."

"I am making things with another calling."

"I will give you all of myself."

"I have that."

"Dr. Behrens, I need to learn how to express what I have."

"That is not much. You need to press yourself more."

"How do I do that?"

"I promised everything. I gave everything, and I got nothing in return!"

"How did I get sidelined?"

"Do the exercises!"

"How is that going to help?"

"You need to understand the homework problems."

"What is the math to get close to the connection?"

"Don't let it bother you so much? Get zoned."

"That is what you really need to know."

"How am I part of this problem."

"This is all you!"

"You have it all so down."

"It is not enough. I do not understand."

"These are only variables. You need some more."

"I feel as if you are describing some kind of weird disease that cannot be healed."

"The self is that kind of disorder. Do you understand how it works?"

"It works as it does not work."

"You need to explain that to me."

"You are not good with words."

"This is everything that I ever wanted."

"It cannot be."

"You select a bunch of values. Any particular value cannot be understood except through this bundling. You pull it all together."

"I need it all at the last moment."

"You can always find what you need."

"You give too much of yourself, and you get nothing back."

"I need to put that on the board."

"Blanche, you are going to have to change your life if you are going to succeed in this

class."

"You are being too dramatic. This is only a bunch of memory. This is not life and death."

"This is only death." "I am seeing things from different sides." "This is only one class. I could drop it." "Do you have a drinking problem?" "I have a math problem, and it is giving me a headache." "You will get over the headache." "What does this say about me?" "There will be time, and there will be time!" "She mixed it up and made it happen." "Blanche, do you think that you can make it happen." "I am making it happn." "I have all the answers."

"To the board."

"That is just your opinion."

"To the board."

"There is a secret!"

"What word are you using?"

"You are trying to insult me."

"I understand this better than anyone in the class. Give me a chance."

"Do not throw rocks at the glass walls."

"They are going to crack on their own."

"This is not an idea. This is a limit."

"You cannot exceed that limit."

"It is an outer orb."

"An orb of what."

"You have to want to leave orbit."

"You are trying too hard."

"I am with a team."

"Map all the connections."

"How can this connect the overall map?"

"Are you suggesting that there is another spatial arrangement?"

"They are close to terms from which they find sustenance."

"You do not have to do this."

"There is no right and wrong way."

"I need to know what I have to do to get out of this class. I realize that this is not a personal thing."

"You have to follow the cycle. Do not return to the starting point. You need to follow the curving all the way around."

"I am on the earth!"

*"You cannot leave the space that you are in. You have to follow the lines of force." "Is this a force field? Is this a transformation of the self?"* 

"Come back to the origin."

"Can you twist out and twist back?"

"That is how the paths move. Learn how they move around."

"He knows everything."

"Behrens, you are leaving out something."

"He only wants one thing."

"Behrens, what kind of system are you sketching.":

"There is a twisting around."

"You are not part of this."

"Have they kept you incarcerated?"

"This is what you need."

"Is this a prison move?"

"This is not about freeing a prisoner. You find yourself displaced to a land, and you cannot return."

"How did this happen. I was not willing this on myself."

"This was obvious."

"The moth is going to the flame."

"This is not what I need."

"What do you have to offer."

"There is a transformation."

"All these values go on."

"How does that work?"

"There is a link. Something that ties them together."

"So the whole space is bound. How do you undo it?"

"Pull the thread.."

"That is my thesis. I need you to explain it to me."

"This is going to be what I want. I want performance."

"This is not a contest. Each value has to carry on without any intersection."

"There is a resolution."

"We are coming at it from different directions."

"This is not what I thought that it would be."

"You need more precise resolutions if you are going to project out of this space."

"There is only one thing to understand."

"I could go somewhere and help you to understand."

"The possibility of all these intersections give you the sense that there is something that you actually understand."

"I want more perfection."

"How does that work?"

"Go to the board."

"There is already a self-contained connection that holds it all together. And there is a corresponding disruption."

"Do you have any options left."

"We need to get out of class and start living."

"You try to living without a direction, and you take some direction that has nothing to do who you really are."

"This is what I know."

"From the knowing, how do I get to the unknowing."

"You spend all your day in toil."

"And what does that show for all your efforts?"

"There is an art."

"What are you explaining now?"

"You need to understand how this is how color coded."

"I am not getting these frequency distributions."

"There is the explanation."

"They will take care of it!"

"What do you have in there?"

"I get gifts."

"You are getting irritable."

"Can that be explained?"

"I have another side." "I want to be known." "I have a doctor." "What are you all getting." "I am the doctor." "This is the scene in the parking lot." "Some get a lot of nothing." "He is jonesing." "I am falling asleep." "Don't worry! Behrens will explain the distractions." "This is never part of your story." "How does this relate to character assassination?" "This is just nasty." "There are too many germs." "He is the only person who really understands me." "What would Behrens say about the only person not a person?" "Where is this end up?" "A person not a person." "Behrens is going to explain all of that." "Do you have that?" "This is where the presents are stored." "I am waiting for you." "What do you want to see?" "This is a different kind of fun!" "I cannot keep fucking with my life." "This is more than I could ever want. I can't eat all of this." "I cannot look at any of this!" "I need you to go to the board." "I cannot affect you to be better at what you do. I cannot help at all!" "Is there an art?" "Behrens, show us." "I am trying to unpack the energy levels." "Why doesn't the universe just explode?" "Why don't you just explode in place?" "Do not do this to me!" "Get this to me earlier." "I need to save some of this." "This will all work well." "And when do you pay?"

"You are some kind of a freak?"

"I am the best at math in this class. I live it."

"I cannot live it. I can do it. I can do it well. But there are times when I have to ignore it."

"Your body is the only link to the solution."

"This is going to fuck me up for good."

"I need to get out of Behrens's class."

"You cannot go back to Henry."

"Why is that?"

"This is not happening as it should."

"There is one more value."

"The particle."

"How can you monitor that?"

"You have a little bit of what I am expecting."

"You car is leaking shit on my driveway!"

"This is the last level."

"I need instructions."

"You can stand up, and you can leave."

"I cannot give them the last word."

"This is the other side."

"The character assassination."

"You fuck up everyone else's chance. But you screw it up for yourself as well. So, why is this going anywhere?

"Why are you going anywhere?"

"You cannot even learn the math."

"That is okay. You can get the notes."

"Do I have to taste you?"

"How does that have to do with anything?"

"That is all frequency."

"This is another pyramid scheme."

"Without the foundation of a pyramid!"

"What are your ideas worth?"

"This smells like shit."

"I am holding my breath."

"Why is any of this like this?"

"You did not have to take any of these classes."

"This is another way to get the answer without asking."

"We are getting much closer."

"What are you going there for?"

"You are not as clever as you seem. Who the fuck are you?"

"How does this end?"

"Draw limits. Make projections."

"At least, we are going to get a little further."

"Carmen, you could have been everything. I am not sure who you are."

"And the empress."

"Nera. More Nera."

"I am glad that they are leaving."

"What do you want to fix?" "Blanche, can you take their blood pressure. "I am afraid that I am hurting them." "Why is your voice in my head?" "There are witnesses." "Go out the back door." "He saw you." "That is the rest of the story." "I am not looking for theater. Take it all for now." "Blanche, how do you take it for now!" "Quit screaming." "Behrens taught you how to dull the noise." "I am getting help from my brother." "What do you want to know?" "This cannot be me." "I am so wonderful in the other story." "Will you be there for me?" "I will bring money, but I will not bring friends." "I am doing resurrections." "You have to count every one." "The mechanism does that!" "I need a real helper." "Catch up to me, and we can talk!" "How do we get a proof?" "Lover, lover, lover." "Write the same thing over and over again." "I am adding it all up." "I love how this goes." "You take more every time." "I did this my own method."

"We all did."

"This was going to be my best day!"

"They beat me by a couple of years."

"You can still get the proof if you give all of yourself."

"You can help me."

"I can go back and do this over."

"I have the letter. Do you want to read it?"

"Put it in my file!"

"I have the answer!"

I got assigned to Behrens class. I wasn't sure if he could tell me what I needed to learn."

"Do you know what these theorems mean to the development of the species?"

"We become a catastrophe of ourselves. We live by preparing for this crisis. We create it in the body."

"Is this a theory, or is his the truth." "I do not want to see this." "Don't tell me!" "You really have nothing else." "I am committed to learn." "I cannot help." "Everything was stolen." "I cannot see what I do not see." "This is so out of control." "I was giving so much of myself." "And what do you bring?" "You need to listen carefully. He has these wild ideas. It seems ridiculous, but it is all so important. That is what makes the group function." "And what did father teach. Tolerance. Or the lack of it." "You cannot know that other thing." "I know something in myself that is not myself." "How did I end up this way?" "There are too many machines and broken windows." "How can you accommodate?" "There is a space where all this makes sense!" "I didn't realize that it would end so badly." "You are going to work on humans." "What do I need to know?" "She has been trying to use gossip to get into people's heads. But you are different." "How are you different?" "Give us an identification." "Worker takes all." "I assume that I was already finished." "There is money here." "I need to take the exam." "Have you remembered everything that you need to know?" "You need to shape yourself." "There is math and more biology." "How does all of this work together." "You give of yourself, and you get back an image of yourself." "Did you realize that you would be writing in silence?" "Better than living in silence." "You need to take a break?" "I will find my own way to stop." "The doctor can put you back together." "Love will do the same for you." "This is a learning experience." "More of a getting in deeper and deeper."

"If you never try, you will never need to try."

"I want to do this right!"

"I do not want to hurt. I do not want to hurt myself."

"Are you up to this, Blanche? How is your head?"

"This must end before it has begun."

"I did not see this."

"They are going to punish the wrong person."

"There is a split."

"They are not being honest to you."

"What does he want for his part?"

"How is this going to put you right?"

"You can eat the Jell-O."

"You are mocking me."

"Just give me a tube."

"We all end differently!"

"This is what Daddy gave you."

"Of course, he did."

"He gave you a now, or he gave you not now."

"My bus is waiting."

"I am driving."

"I am flying."

"I really want to teach you. I could show you options. Something unlike anything that you have seen before."

"There were components."

"Perpetual motion machines."

"We made all of that in Henry's class. But he showed us that there was a price.

Humanity became hard and brittle. It broke."

"No one can help."

"I will be there for you."

"It is all going to come apart."

"You need to stay with adventure of Behrens."

"This is wild!"

"This is little prance that I know."

"I am galloping."

"There is another proof."

"I want to learn that one."

"All the somes become all the alls. But there is a particle that denies."

"She has a Deceptor."

"It is fucking in my head. Get it out. Leda, you are getting me attached to shadow girls."

"You are going to be OK."

"No, I am really fucked up by you>"

"Do not let it bother you in the least."

"I cannot waste my time."

'I got blown out of the sky."
'Kiara is a destroyer. I want to survive."
'You will."
'How is that going to happen?"
'Where is this all going?"
'You were told to stop."
'I need to use the machine. It is source of healing."
'What is healing? We go back to what we were."
'I am screaming inside."
'Steven , you will be okay."
'I am being destroyed by myself."
'This is the worst day."
'I have so little for myself."
'That is so much more for another person."